

MARRIAGE ADJUSTMENT OF COUPLES:
A PRE-MARITAL ASSESSMENT,
AND FOLLOW-UP IN MARRIAGE

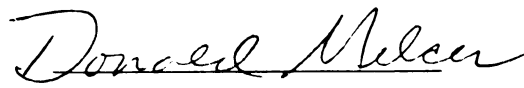
A Dissertation
for the Degree of Ph. D.
MICHIGAN STATE UNIVERSITY
David John Rolfe
1975



This is to certify that the
thesis entitled
MARRIAGE ADJUSTMENT OF COUPLES:
A PRE-MARITAL ASSESSMENT,
AND FOLLOW-UP IN MARRIAGE.

presented by
DAVID JOHN ROLFE

has been accepted towards fulfillment
of the requirements for
Ph.D. degree in Family Ecology


Major professor

Date April 25th. 1975

B-339

APR 11 1987

107 A 103

MARR

A

A

This study
construct a pro
the simple to
the prepared
bury on a gr
followed up
when the rel
age adjustme
A pilot sam
marriage pr
with Hurvi
has consist
in Lansin
Christchurch,
Pre-marria
of the y
small matter

AN ABSTRACT

MARRIAGE ADJUSTMENT OF COUPLES:

A PRE-MARITAL ASSESSMENT,

AND FOLLOW-UP IN MARRIAGE

By

David John Rolfe

This study was designed with a twofold purpose. First to construct a practical marriage readiness inventory which would be simple to score, yet provide an estimation of the couple's preparedness for marriage. Second, to test out the inventory on a group of engaged couples. The couples were to be followed up and tested after one year of marriage to ascertain the relationship between pre-marriage and early marriage adjustment.

A pilot sample of 144 engaged Catholic couples attending a marriage preparation program in Lansing, Michigan were tested with Hurvitz's Marital Roles Inventory. The main samples consisted of: 166 couples attending a subsequent program in Lansing; 101 mostly Protestant volunteer couples in Christchurch, New Zealand.

Pre-marriage adjustment was measured by an adapted version of the Marital Roles Inventory. Consensus on financial matters was measured by Rolfe's Financial

hundreds Inven

in gaged per

measured en

The follow

mixed of the

Argument Test

in, and Edmon

byline of th

and in their

and CPT.

1/24 each to

the produ

ence between

calculated

sample's pr

correlated

theses were

For the

lated to age

oval of th

of the Ne

oval, incor

ference.

Consens

urities wa

Priorities Inventory. The Luscher Color Test, a projective test, gauged personality stress, and the Color Prediction Test measured empathy in the relationship.

The follow-up test battery, administered by mail, consisted of the Marital Roles Inventory, Locke-Wallace Adjustment Test (used here to measure subjective satisfaction), and Edmonds Marital Conventionalization Test. Forty-nine of the Lansing area couples were personally tested in their homes. They were also retested with the LCT and CPT.

On each test, a couple's index score was calculated, being the product of each person's score, plus the difference between them. Pearson Product Moment Correlations were calculated between independent demographic variables, and couple's pre-marriage index scores. These index scores were correlated with follow-up index scores. Fifty-eight hypotheses were tested.

For the American couples, pre-marriage adjustment was related to age, education and length of engagement, and the approval of the parents. Likewise, the pre-marital adjustment of the New Zealand couples was associated with parental approval, increased education and absence of religious difference.

Consensus for the American couples on financial priorities was related to increased age, education, the

and being of

subjects h

and Islanders

estimated var

There wa

and LOT

Ministers, st

Empathy

and among th

the New Zea

of the ind

The foll

significant

0.026 for

ment was 1

of marria

For thos

LOT index

times, showi

or time. Th

other's Ide

also follow

Empathy me

No rela

on financ

satisfaction

David John Rolfe

woman being of higher socioeconomic status than the man, and subjects having had happily married parents. For the New Zealanders, having a happy childhood was the only associated variable.

There was no relationship between the independent variables and LCT index scores for the Americans, but for the New Zealanders, stress was related to lengthy acquaintanceships.

Empathy for the Americans was stronger in short engagements among the less educated who lacked parental approval. In the New Zealand sample, empathy was not associated with any of the independent variables.

The follow-up showed that pre-marriage adjustment was significantly related to early marriage adjustment ($p > .026$ for Americans; $p > .001$ for New Zealanders). Adjustment was lower if couples had a child within the first year of marriage.

For those American couples visited in the follow-up, the LCT index correlated ($p > .001$) with the pre-marriage scores, showing stress levels to remain relatively constant over time. The modal color choice pattern moved closer to Luscher's Ideal norm (Spearman Rho Coefficient: pretest $+ .810$; follow-up $+ .952$). Pre-marriage empathy was unrelated to empathy measured on the follow-up.

No relationship was found between pre-marriage consensus on financial priorities and later adjustment or satisfaction for either group.

Subject

adjustment,

in Zealand co

from correl

1985 for the

and $p > .00$

functionaliz

tion can be

the conventio

visions about

Other le

given the pr

the follow-up,

follow-up by m

the factor of

the unrelate

train or emp

Pre-mar

the New Zeala

experienced b

difficulty in

things.

New Zea

stated that

statement c

David John Rolfe

Subjective satisfaction in early marriage was related to adjustment, low role strain, (American couples, $p > .046$; New Zealand couples, $p > .001$). However, subjective satisfaction correlated at $+.4598$ for the American couples, and $+.6845$ for the New Zealand couples (both significant beyond $p > .001$), with scores on the Edmonds Marital Conventionalization Test. Thus much of the recorded satisfaction can be seen as an outcome of persons' tendencies to give conventionally polite rather than frank answers to questions about their satisfaction in marriage.

Other lesser findings were that there was no difference between the pre-marriage adjustment of couples who completed the follow-up, and those who dropped out after the pretest. Follow-up by mail was no less valid than in-person testing. The factor of who decided who would be tested first was found to be unrelated to early marriage adjustment, satisfaction, strain or empathy.

Pre-marriage empathy was found to be more balanced in the New Zealand couples, despite the higher level of stress experienced by the men. American couples were found to have difficulty in the reciprocal communication of the man's feelings.

New Zealand couples were found to be less traditionally oriented than the American couples in terms of the rigid assignment of 'man's work' and 'woman's work.'

the role

and away from

and the ins

the typical

the late 19

David John Rolfe

The role priorities of American couples with children turned away from a pre-marriage companionate orientation, toward the instrumental role orientation found by Hurvitz to be typical of established middle class American couples in the late 1950s.

in part

MARRIAGE ADJUSTMENT OF COUPLES:

A PRE-MARITAL ASSESSMENT,
AND FOLLOW-UP IN MARRIAGE

By

David John Rolfe

A DISSERTATION

Submitted to
Michigan State University
in partial fulfillment of the requirements
for the degree of

DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

Department of Family Ecology

1975

© Copyright by

DAVID JOHN ROLFE

1975

First and
grand assist
Mett. Her i
the project

The New Z
Wiley Freeman
mediate her
cultural in s

I want to
time and thou
to other comm
Dr. and Dr.
questions in

More than
the of this
our lives.
started by the
Science Resea

The sat
greatly
come in it

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

First and foremost, I greatly appreciate the encouragement and assistance of my wife Peggy in all phases of this project. Her involvement has greatly added to the meaning of the project for me.

The New Zealand data was collected by my cousin, Shirley Freeman of Christchurch, New Zealand. I much appreciate her cooperation which enabled this study to be bicultural in scope.

I want to thank Dr. Donald Melcer for his continuing advice and thoughtful critiques of the project as it evolved. The other committee members, Dr. Gordon Aldridge, Dr. Jane Oyer, and Dr. Carol Shaffer, have also made many helpful suggestions in the structuring of the project.

More than five hundred couples were involved in various parts of this project. I thank them for allowing me into their lives. I also appreciate the efficient data processing managed by the staff of the Computer Institute for Social Science Research at Michigan State University.

The satisfaction I have gained from this project has been greatly increased by the enthusiasm of those associated with me in its inception and completion.

202

THE PROBLEM

State
Objecti
Organiza
Instrum
Engag
Engag
Follo
Follo
Contr
Definit
Adjus
Direc
Empat
Engag
Pana
Happ
Indi
Marr
Pred
Role
Role
Role
Role
Sati
Stat
Stat
Succ
Opera
Adj
Ad
Col
Cor
Em
Mar
Pre
Ro
Ro
Ro

TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTER	Page
I. THE PROBLEM	1
Statement of the Problem	4
Objectives of the Study	4
Organization of the Thesis	5
Instruments Used	6
Engaged Couples Group One	6
Engaged Couples Group Two, Three and Four	6
Follow-up Group One (by mail)	6
Follow-up Group Two and Three	6
Control Groups Five, Six, and Seven	7
Definitions	7
Adjustment	7
Direct Test	7
Empathy	7
Engaged Couple	8
Family	8
Happiness in Marriage	8
Indirect Test	8
Married Couple	8
Predictive Ability	8
Role	9
Role Expectations	9
Role Priorities	9
Role Strain	9
Satisfaction	9
Stability	9
Status Position	10
Success (in marriage)	10
Operational Definitions	10
Adjustment	10
Adjustment Index	10
Color Prediction Index	11
Conventionalization Index	11
Empathy	11
Marital Roles Inventory Index	11
Pre-Marital Adjustment Index	11
Role Expectations	11
Role Priorities	12
Role Strain	12

Sati
Soci
Succ
The Va
Theory

I. REVIEW OF

Class
Age
Leng
Enga
Prem
Reli
Soci
Class
Educ
Pare
Happ
Happ
Pare
Birt
Fam
Ment
Sexu
Summary

II. MARITAL

III. MARITAL

IV. COLOR PS

V. EMPATHY

VI. FINANCIAL

VII. DECISION

VIII. CULTURAL

IX. METHODO

X. METHODO

Selec
Uni
New
Desc
Gro
Gro
Gro

Satisfaction Index	12
Socio-Economic Status Index	12
Success	13
The Variables	13
Theory	14
II. REVIEW OF LITERATURE	28
Class A Predictors	33
Age at Marriage	33
Length of Acquaintanceship	35
Engagement	36
Premarital Pregnancy	36
Religion	38
Socioeconomic Factors	44
Class B Predictors	48
Education	48
Parental Divorce	50
Happiness of Parent's Marriage	50
Happiness in Childhood	52
Parental Attitude	52
Birth Order	53
Family Size	57
Mental Health	58
Sexual Experience	61
Summary of Hypotheses in Chapter II	62
III. MARITAL ASSESSMENT	65
IV. MARITAL ROLES	79
V. COLOR PSYCHOLOGY	86
VI. EMPATHY AND PREDICTIVE ABILITY	92
VII. FINANCIAL PRIORITIES	98
VIII. DECISION MAKING	107
IX. CULTURAL FACTORS	114
X. METHODOLOGY I: PROBLEMS AND DATA GATHERING	116
XI. METHODOLOGY II: PROCEDURE	128
Selection of Samples and Data Collection	128
United States Samples	128
New Zealand Sample	132
Description of Instruments Used	133
Group 1	133
Groups 2 and 4	133
Group 3	133

Groups 5, 6, and 7	134
Follow-up on Groups 1, 2, and 3	134
Analysis of Data	134
Score Calculations on Instruments	135
Engagement Success Inventory	135
Marital Roles Inventory	135
Luscher Color Test	136
Financial Priorities Inventory	136
Locke-Wallace Marital Adjustment Test	137
Problem Check List	137
Marital Conventionalization (Retitled Satisfaction in Marriage Test for this study.)	137
Primary Communication Inventory	137
Socioeconomic Status	138
 XII. THE POPULATION	 140
Discussion of Data Gathered in the Pre- Marriage Part of this Study	140
Discussion of Data Gathered in the Follow- up Part of this Study	169
Data Gathered But Not Used in This Study	185
Group I	185
Groups I, II, III	185
Group IV	186
Groups V, VI, VII	186
 XIII. PRESENTATION AND DISCUSSION OF FINDINGS	 187
 XIV. SUMMARY AND CONCLUSION	 235
Limitations of the Present Study	242
Suggestions for Further Research	243
 SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY	 245
 APPENDICES	 276
A. COVER PAGES AND LETTERS	276
B. DEMOGRAPHIC DATA SHEETS	282
C. ENGAGEMENT SUCCESS INVENTORY	287
D. LUSCHER COLOR TEST	290
E. MARITAL ROLES INVENTORY	292
F. FINANCIAL PRIORITIES INVENTORY	301
G. PRIMARY COMMUNICATION INVENTORY	305
H. LOCKE-WALLACE MARITAL ADJUSTMENT TEST; AND PROBLEM CHECK LIST	308
I. EDMOND'S SCALE OF MARITAL CONVENTIONALIZATION (RETITLED FOR THIS STUDY: SATISFACTION IN MARRIAGE TEST)	311
J. DESCRIPTION OF VARIABLES USED IN DATA ANALYSIS	313

21

1. A compar
and pr
religi

2. Relation
and st

3. Relation
spouse

4. A compar
exper
patter

5. Classific
decisi

6. Age of e
testin

7. Age of e
testin

8. Estimate
couple
pre-mar

9. Length o
time

10. Length
at ti

11. Years o

12. Years o
wome

13. Socioe
fath

LIST OF TABLES

Table	Page
1. A comparison between probability of divorce and probability of success in marriage, by religious affiliation	42
2. Relationship between education achievement and stability of marriage	49
3. Relationship between age difference of spouses and marital stability	53
4. A comparison of Schaie and Heiss' experimentally established color preference pattern with Luscher's theoretical norm . . .	90
5. Classification of family by percentage of decisions made by each parent	112
6. Age of engaged men at time of initial testing	141
7. Age of engaged women at time of initial testing	142
8. Estimated length of time (acquaintanceship) couples had known each other at time of pre-marriage testing	143
9. Length of engagement as reported by men at time of pre-marriage testing	144
10. Length of engagement as reported by women at time of pre-marriage testing	145
11. Years of education completed by engaged men . .	147
12. Years of education completed by engaged women	148
13. Socioeconomic status of respondent's fathers	149

1. Socioeco
based
respon

2. Religious

3. Frequency
Priori

4. Financial
of cou

5. Modal ra
as ant

6. Modal ra
as ant

7. Modal ra
Expect
as ran

8. Modal ra
Expect
as ran

9. Marital
couple

10. Modal re
Test o
Couple

11. Luscher
tested

12. Color P
teste

13. Modal r
by ma
ques

14. Modal r
marr
ques

15. Modal
Pres
marr
ques

14.	Socioeconomic Status Indexes of couples, based on the Socioeconomic Status of respondent's fathers	151
15.	Religious preferences of engaged subjects . . .	153
16.	Frequency of item selection on the Financial Priorities Inventory by men and women	155
17.	Financial Priorities Inventory Index scores of couples tested before marriage	157
18.	Modal ranking of roles on 'Husband's Roles,' as anticipated by engaged men	160
19.	Modal ranking of roles on 'Wife's Roles,' as anticipated by engaged women	161
20.	Modal ranking of roles on 'Husband's Expectations of His Wife's Roles,' as ranked by engaged men	162
21.	Modal ranking of roles on 'Wife's Expectations of Her Husband's Roles,' as ranked by engaged women	163
22.	Marital Roles Inventory Index scores of couples tested before marriage	164
23.	Modal response pattern on the Luscher Color Test compared with Luscher's Ideal Norm. Couples tested before marriage	166
24.	Luscher Color Test Index scores of couples tested before marriage	167
25.	Color Prediction Index scores of couples tested before marriage	168
26.	Modal ranking of roles on 'Husband's Roles,' by married men responding to the follow-up questionnaire	172
27.	Modal ranking of roles on 'Wife's Roles,' by married women responding to the follow-up questionnaire	173
28.	Modal ranking of roles on 'Husband's Preference for His Wife's Roles,' by married men responding to the follow-up questionnaire	174

3. Modal r
Prefe
marri
quest

4. Marital
coupl
after

5. Marital
coupl
after

6. Modal r
Test 1
after
with 1

7. Fischer
in Gr
wedding

8. Color pr
Group
wedding

9. Locke-Wa
respon

10. Satisfac
of cou
questi

11. Group I
variab
Index

12. Group I
varia

13. Group I
varia

14. Group I
Index
sele
inde

15. Group
Inde
sele
inde

29.	Modal ranking of roles on 'Wife's Preference for Her Husband's Roles,' by married women responding to the follow-up questionnaire	175
30.	Marital Roles Inventory Index scores of couples without children tested one year after their weddings	176
31.	Marital Roles Inventory Index scores of couples with children tested one year after their weddings	177
32.	Modal response pattern on the Luscher Color Test by Group II couples tested one year after their weddings, responses compared with Luscher's Ideal Norm	179
33.	Luscher Color Test Index scores of couples in Group II tested one year after their weddings	180
34.	Color Prediction Index scores of couples in Group II tested one year after their weddings	181
35.	Locke-Wallace Index scores of couples responding to the follow-up questionnaire	183
36.	Satisfaction in Marriage Test Index scores of couples responding to the follow-up questionnaire	184
37.	Group I Correlation Matrix for independent variables, Pre-marital Index and Follow-up Index scores	188
38.	Group II Correlation Matrix for independent variables and Pre-marital Index scores	189
39.	Group III Correlation Matrix for independent variables and Pre-marital Index scores	190
40.	Group II Correlation Matrix for Follow-up Index scores, and their relationship to selected Pre-marital Index scores and independent variables	191
41.	Group III Correlation Matrix for Follow-up Index scores, and their relationship to selected Pre-marital Index scores and independent variables	192

1. Summary
adju
agai
with

2. The sa
harr
with

3. Color
diff

4. Summar
pers
by t
of a

5. Empath
diff

6. The fo
of c
part

7. The fo
coup
part

8. The fo
of c
part

9. The fo
coup
part

10. A compa
of co
with
coupl
the

11. A comp
Inve
by m

12. A comp
Inde
coup

42.	Summary of findings contrasting the adjustment of couples with children against the adjustment of couples without children	195
43.	The satisfaction of couples with their marriages. A comparison between couples with a child, and childless couples	196
44.	Color choice scores of subjects as differentiated by sex of subject	209
45.	Summary of findings contrasting the personality stress of couples, as measured by the Luscher Color Test, with the presence of a child in the first year of marriage	212
46.	Empathy scores on the Luscher Color Test as differentiated by sex of subject	216
47.	The follow-up Luscher Color Test Indexes of couples compared on the basis of which partner volunteered to be first tested	225
48.	The follow-up Color Prediction Indexes of couples compared on the basis of which partner volunteered to be first tested	226
49.	The follow-up Marital Roles Inventory Indexes of couples compared on the basis of which partner volunteered to be first tested	227
50.	The follow-up Locke-Wallace Test Indexes of couples compared on the basis of which partner volunteered to be first tested	228
51.	A comparison of the pre-marriage adjustment of couples who responded to the follow-up, with the pre-marriage adjustment of the couples who dropped out of the study after the initial testing	231
52.	A comparison of the Follow-up Marital Roles Inventory Index scores of couples responding by mail, with couples tested in person	232
53.	A comparison of the Locke-Wallace Test Indexes of couples responding by mail, with couples tested in person	234

The good
to begin
a basic
some de
lot of
Success
to be s
for the
certain
new heig

Marriage

throughout rec
as announced
multitude
direction.
actively e
as has a su
In many
was the he
children. Tr
specially a
ually to
entered
people n

CHAPTER I

THE PROBLEM

The good marriage is somewhat like a trapeze act. To begin with, it requires a certain aptitude, a basic wish to work with one other person in some death-defying venture. Then it takes a good lot of practice before the real soaring begins. Success requires each partner to be independent, to be strong in a critical way, to be responsible for the unit. Through trust and timing and a certain tension, each can help the other reach new heights. Or just enjoy the flying.

Shirley Streshinsky 1974

Marriage has been a topic of no small interest throughout recorded history. Elaborate religious ceremonies have announced the inception of a marriage, together with the multitude of laws and customs prescribing its nature and direction. At the same time that someone more or less objectively evaluates the potential of each union; someone else has a subjective response to the union itself.

In many cultures, such as the Indian and Chinese, it was the heads of the families who chose spouses for their children. The prime questions were objective; is this a financially sound match for the (extended) family? Is this socially to our family's credit? Any subjective element that entered into the decision was between the family heads. The couple might never meet prior to the wedding.

In medi
were treat
analyze cl
in the socia
primary an
an integr
and dir
matters.

In most
that at
and a p
spouse,
and nat
to achi

The gra

aged the n

studies mar

signed for t

at least o

sexual press

not were sti

ounds, alth

By about

the chance

ective, o

about the o

ations wer

ple did

marriage;

In medieval Europe, marriages were also used to seal a peace treaty, join together political entities, and legitimize claims to power. In a sense marriage was for the social system which operated on primogeniture, legitimacy and complicated rules of precedence. Marriage was an integral part of the societal network of a society, ruled and directed on the basis of inherited customs and chattels.

In most societies . . . the young were taught that at best they could count on respect and a proper discharge of duties from their spouse, but they could not expect happiness and naturally could not divorce if they failed to achieve happiness [Goode, 1964; 93].

The gradual shift away from an agrarian society has changed the nature of marriage. In the 18th and 19th centuries marriage was an institution at least partially designed for the comfort and well being of its participants. Men at least could choose their brides, paying heed to parental pressures to choose from the "right" social strata. Women were still legally the property of their fathers or husbands, although they could refuse to marry.

By about 1900, it was the parties to the marriage who had the chance to subjectively choose a mate. However the subjective, or companionship aspect still had to take into account the objective factor. Social and economic considerations were still important in the objective sense. If a couple did not have the credentials for the institution of marriage; proof of employment or house keeping skills,

the subject

2000.

Today we

error in mar

before, pe

ness. Few a

type" durin

such hard

can appreci

stage. Obje

erty, subord

part due to

ensions: eco

rational, a

the affe

ment in r

age resulta

in fails, th

shared. Un

ried because

In west

given a

love, a

marriage

and at

This ob

war, acad

operation in

then the subjective factors of relationship were called into question.

Today we are in a new era. Inherited wealth is seldom a factor in marriage. Within much broader boundaries than ever before, persons choose mates on the basis of subjective factors. Few are the persons who mingle only with their "own type" during the main marrying years of 15-35. Thus it is much harder for a person to locate a potential mate who can appreciate and accommodate the former's concept of marriage. Objective factors are, for the first time in history, subordinated to subjective factors. This is in part due to a loss of function. The family has certain functions: economic, status giving, educational, religious, recreational, protective, and affectional. All of these except the affectional function have become markedly less prominent in recent years [Ogburn, 1962]. Hence there is a huge resultant stress on the affectional function. If this fails, then the main fiber of modern marriage is shattered. Unfortunately this one sided emphasis is compounded because of a cultural myth.

In western societies the young person is given a rather romantic view of marriage and love, and is disappointed to find that marriage is at best contented and dull, and at worst a perceptual ache [Goode, 1964: 93].

This observation is being echoed by pundits, both popular, academic and ecclesiastical, with increasing agitation in recent years. Marriage is still very popular,

in divorce

zist of the

these f

ing the s

ing an att

ing enough

to be demon

ing to c

series" v

This st

age readi

an engaged c

and one year

seven pre-mar

1. Des

ages readi

in indirect

of conscious

that the

destroyed

216).

2. The

non-rese

but, divorce is reaching incidences almost as high in some parts of the United States.

These facts may be theoretically interesting, but knowing the situation is of little help to the counselor or clergyman attempting to help couples decide if they have a strong enough relationship to build a viable marriage. As will be demonstrated in the body of this dissertation, resorting to currently available "marriage readiness inventories" will be of little help.

Statement of the Problem

This study will describe the design of a practical marriage readiness inventory. The inventory will be used with engaged couples. The couples will be followed up and tested one year after marriage to assess the relationship between pre-marriage, and later marital adjustment.

Objectives of the Study

1. Design an instrument for indirectly measuring a couples readiness for marriage. To meet the requirements of an indirect measure. "(a) Examinee shall be neither self conscious nor aware of the intent of the study and (b) that the form of the attitude being measured shall not be destroyed in the process of describing it" [Frumkin, 1952: 216].

2. The instrument will be easily interpretable by the non-research oriented counselor or clergyman.

3. The
medical inf

4. The
ilities, c

5. "Th
but feel t
sured" (Cl

6. Tes

7. Ret
ertain the

The res
in there w
dition of
mission of
success.

ndy will be
tion on me
business and
workers, a
second s
samples a
it will be
Zingues c
in descrip
ways the

3. The data obtained will be in a form which provides practical information on the couples relationship.

4. The instrument will require minimal equipment, facilities, cost and time to administer.

5. "The procedure shall be such that the subjects do not feel that they are tricked or purposefully deceived" [Olson and Ryder, 1970: 443].

6. Test the instrument on an experimental population.

7. Retest population one year after marriage to ascertain the predictive value of the instrument.

Organization of the Thesis

The rest of this study will be organized as follows. First there will be a listing of the instruments used and definition of pertinent terms. Following this will be a discussion of the theoretical aspects of marriage prediction and success. A review of the literature relevant to this study will be used to generate working hypotheses. A section on methodology will discuss current marriage readiness and prediction instruments used by other researchers, and the problems encountered in using volunteers. The second section on methodology will discuss the selection of samples and data collection. The particular instruments used will be described, as well as the procedures and techniques of data analysis. This will be followed by a full description of the sample, analysis of findings, and the ways the hypotheses were substantiated or rejected by

extra security

missions of

missions of

Engagement

Marital

Predict

Primary

Engage

Marital

Buscher

Predict

Financial

Marital

Primary

Marital

Problem

Marital

Primary

Locke-

Problem

the data secured in this study. A final chapter will present conclusions of the study together with limitations and implications of the findings.

Instruments Used

Engaged Couples Group One

Engagement Success Inventory

Marital Roles Inventory

Prediction of Partner's Response on Marital Roles
Inventory

Engaged Couples Group Two, Three and Four

Marital Roles Inventory

Luscher Color Test

Predicting Partner's Response on Luscher Color Test

Financial Priorities Inventory

Follow-up Group One (by mail)

Marital Roles Inventory

Primary Communication Inventory

Marital Adjustment Test

Problem Check List

Follow-up Group Two and Three

Marital Roles Inventory

Primary Communication Inventory

Locke-Wallace Marital Adjustment Test

Problem Check List

Marital C

Luscher C

Predicti

in color te

and in thei

Co

Marital

Luscher

Predicti

Primary

Locke-Wa

Problem

Marital

The text

seried by a

wards, no

The ty

resses to

missions

The at

heself

Marital Conventionalization Test

Luscher Color Test

Predicting Partner's Response on Luscher Color

Test (color test only administered to 49 couples in group two tested in their homes)

Control Groups Five, Six, and Seven

Marital Roles Inventory

Luscher Color Test

Predicting Partner's Response on Luscher Color Test

Primary Communication Inventory

Locke-Wallace Marital Adjustment Test

Problem Check List

Marital Conventionalization Test (on group five only)

Definitions

Adjustment

The term which describes the couple's relationship as observed by an outsider and evaluated in terms of his standards, not the couples.

Direct Test

The type of test that is obvious in its intent, and responses to which can be easily manipulated to express any impressions the subject wishes to convey.

Empathy

The ability to sense another persons feelings, and put oneself in "their shoes."

A male-f

ing to have

A group

ally married

one or two

children;

A term u

things about

ness adjust

used in th

March.

A type

from taking

the test,

A male

wife.

The a

the above,

expresses t

Engaged Couple

A male-female pair who have formally announced their plans to have a legal marriage ceremony.

Family

A group of persons including a mother and father, legally married, and one or more children. A small family has one or two children; a medium size family has three or four children; and a large family five or more children.

Happiness in Marriage

A term used by many researchers to imply pleasant feelings about being married. A vague term that variously implies adjustment, satisfaction or stability. It will not be used in this study except in reporting other observers' research.

Indirect Test

A type of test that is disguised in its purpose. The person taking the test is not fully aware of the structure of the test, and is thus less able to manipulate responses.

Married Couple

A male-female pair who report they are legally husband and wife.

Predictive Ability

The application by a subject of the skill of empathy (see above) in accurately foretelling his or her partner's responses to a set of items.

A group
titles, wh
and position

The beha
series as b

An indivi
during the r
was incurred

The diff
titles, an

That co
leading to b
by their in
and be li

A term
a conditio
state of d
can only be
for resear

Role

A group of feelings, behaviors, expectations, rights and duties, which delineate the character ascribed to a status position.

Role Expectations

The behaviors and feelings which an individual perceives as being an integral part of a status position.

Role Priorities

An individually or communally established way of defining the relative importance of particular rights and duties incumbent to a particular role.

Role Strain

The difference between the person's priorities for his roles, and his partner's expectations of the same roles.

Satisfaction

That condition in marriage where the relationship is pleasing to both couple members, and they see it approximating their internal standards of what marriage ideally should be like.

Stability

A term used by other researchers to suggest variously the conditions of being well adjusted, satisfied, not in a state of disorganization, and not divorced. The term will only be used in this study in the process of reporting other researcher's findings.

A place in
the social
person can ho
example, fa
the duties, a

This term
people who ar
the terms ar

Measure
has invento
and have exp
use to mode
can be close
are they w

Calcul
the priorit
individual s
together, a
the Ind

Status Position

A place in the social order which defines the status holder's social value relative to persons in other statuses. A person can hold several different positions in society for example, father, policeman, neighbor, each with its own role, duties, and rights which may or may not be consonant.

Success (in marriage)

This term is used exclusively to describe married couples who are both adjusted and satisfied in the way these terms are herein defined.

Operational Definitions

Adjustment

Measured by calculating a couple's score on the Marital Roles Inventory. An adjusted couple will rank their roles, and have expectations of their partner's roles, which are close to modal. In addition, the partner's role priorities will be close to the other's role expectations of spouse. Hence they will be overall low in strain.

Adjustment Index

Calculated by summing each person's role expectation, role priority and role strain scores to form a cumulative individual strain score. The partner's sum scores are added together, and the difference between them added to this to form the Index.

was ind

only secre

was their

This in

runned ind

the diamond

in this stud

MS.

An indi

order di

choose t

the actual

Synono

The A

the Mar

age.

Role

Wason's r

Color Prediction Index

This index is arrived at by summing the couple's empathy scores (see below), and adding in the difference between their scores.

Conventionalization Index

This index is calculated the same way as the above mentioned indexes, and uses each couple member's score on the Edmond's Marital Conventionalization Scale (retitled for this study as: Satisfaction in Marriage Test) as its basis.

Empathy

An individual's empathy score is the product of the rank order difference between A's prediction of how B will choose the color plates on the Luscher Color Test, and B's actual choice pattern.

Marital Roles Inventory Index

Synonomous with the Adjustment Index.

Pre-Marital Adjustment Index

The Adjustment Index derived from a couple's scores on the Marital Roles Inventory administered prior to marriage.

Role Expectations

Role expectations will be measured by comparing a person's ranking of their role expectations of spouse

on the modal
their group
segment ite

The ind
pared with
is by same

The ind
pared with
and be ran
strain.

A couple
ing their
gment T
rner's sc

The s
abstracte
ptive va
arrying d
and is

with the modal ranking of these roles by same sex persons in their group. The instrument used for this and the two subsequent items will be the Marital Roles Inventory.

Role Priorities

The individual's priorities for their roles are compared with group modal role rankings of those same roles by same sex persons.

Role Strain

The individual's priorities for their roles are compared with the partner's preferences for how the roles should be ranked. The greater the discrepancy, the greater the strain.

Satisfaction Index

A couple's satisfaction index will be calculated by summing their response scores on the Locke-Wallace Marital Adjustment Test, and adding in the difference between the partner's scores.

Socio-Economic Status Index

The socio-economic status score of the woman's father is subtracted from the status score of the man's father. A negative value indicates a couple in which the wife is "marrying down;" a positive score a union in which the husband is "marrying down."

A couple
at Satisfac
grade for

In this
tables whi
Inter II:
tables will
has follow

age

age dif

birth o

length

length

educate

religio

socioe

size o

birth

happi

happi

paren

relatio

batter

Success

A couple will be designated as successful when both their Satisfaction and Adjustment Indexes are in the top quartile for their group.

The Variables

In this study, there are multiple independent variables which have to be taken into consideration. In Chapter II: Review of Literature, the relevance of all these variables will be discussed. The variables to be considered are as follows:

age

age difference

birth order

length of time couple have known each other

length of engagement

education

religion

socioeconomic status of families of origin

size of families of origin

birth of child in first year of marriage

happiness of subjects' childhoods

happiness of parents' marriages

parental approval of the couple's marriage

The relationship between these variables and scores on the test batteries will be calculated.

the dep
gmic abil
gmic ability s
the expre
exposes to
can be compa
dental ad
after th
even the i
ended when
a .05 level

This st
on the
roles. The
interaction o
provided in
key proces
on the
angular r
Role
Basic rela
behavior
all con
differen
of the fra

The dependent variables are the pre-marital adjustment, empathic ability, consensus in financial priorities and personality strain of the engaged couples. The variables will be expressed in terms of index scores calculated on responses to the pre-marital questionnaires. These indexes will be compared with scores received on the follow-up tests of marital adjustment and satisfaction administered one year after the couple's wedding. A significant relationship between the independent and dependent variables will be recorded when findings are found to be at, or better than, the .05 level of confidence.

Theory

This study uses the role interactional framework to focus on the relationship between engaged (later married) couples. The framework looks at the family in terms of the interaction of its members. This pattern of interaction is subdivided into roles assumed by, or assigned to, individuals. A key process is that of role-taking, whereby individuals take on the characteristic duties and privileges of a particular role set.

Role Interactional theory is most often focused on the dynamic relationship between husbands and wives. Patterns of behavior, aspirations and personality characteristics, are all considered components of roles. Roles are defined in different ways depending on the context of situations and the frame of reference of the observer. Roles are

and from
2. As ind
and a lar
as "baby
s'hit."
died to a
ative to c
on a parti
ually a g
t and a
ation spe
frame of
individual
is sit
eractions

An ind
status ha
feels is
mular t
his prev
of his
assed,
function
riors,
son lear
ly gro

learned from important persons in the life of each individual. As individuals approach marriageable age they have learned a large variety of roles, some situation specific such as "baby sitter," others of global application such as "adult." Each role is seen to be in a context usually referred to as status. The status delineates the place relative to other positions in the social framework in which a particular role is lived. Status, like role, is partially a global concept which permeates all arenas of thought and activities, for example, caucasian, and partly situation specific, for example, father. The more global the frame of reference of status, the more it has to do with the individual's social standing in his community. Personal status is situation specific and involved with more intimate interactions [Nye and Berado, 1966].

An individual builds his identity on the basis of the status he holds, and within this context acts the role he feels is appropriate to his status in both global and particular terms. He learns how to act in situations based on his previous experience in interacting with other members of his family. A common repertoire of understandings is amassed, and it is through these that a family is able to function. Through the process of role taking, of modeling behaviors, acquiring ideas, motives and feelings, each person learns how to relate to others in the framework of a family group. Part of role taking is acquiring expectations

the others

make is n

inappropria

Exactly

unlike in p

negator.

in theory

(1) Fr
of
st
wh
to

(2) Fr
fa
ex
wi
ex
wh
ti

(3) Fr
co
as
w
t
a
s
t
o

Cottre

charital

First
as a
atter
syste
their

Seco
part
mine
ship
will

of how others in the family will act and feel. Such knowledge is needed for a person to be able to perform his role appropriately [Nye and Berado, 1966].

Exactly how role taking is accomplished, and what role signifies in part depends on the theoretical bias of the investigator. Hurvitz, in his survey on the concept of role in theory found three main uses:

- (1) From sociological theory comes a concept of role as the behavioral aspect of the status of husband and wife, the role set which link the individual as an actor to the social structure;
- (2) From the sociological study of the family comes the concept of role as the expression of an attitude associated with the source and kind of control exercised in the family, indicating whether it is authoritarian and traditional or democratic and companionship;
- (3) From the psychotherapists comes the concept of roles which have developed as a result of interaction with persons who have played an important part in the early development of the husband and wife, and which now have meaning for them in terms of the symbolic meaning the husband and wife have for each other [Hurvitz, 1958: 55].

Cottrell made a clear statement about roles in terms of marital adjustment from the psychodynamic viewpoint;

First, marriage adjustment may be regarded as a process in which marriage partners attempt to re-enact certain relational systems of situations which obtained in their own earlier family group.

Second, the kinds of roles that marriage partners bring to the marriage will determine the nature of their marriage relationship and the degree of adjustment that they will achieve.

third, na
as a resu
situation
ships ca
marriage
Cottrel

Bossard

unsubscribed

and narrowe

relationships

emphasizes the

role of the

Burgess

are viewed

which Doll

mental mili

a concept of

characterizing

conceptualiz

growth of co

MS: 1001.

In pa

social fram

will be

my resear

ach as Bu

erwitz an

elthy an

Third, maladjusted marriages may be regarded as a result of the failure of the marriage situation to provide a system of relationships called for by the roles that the marriage partners bring to the marriage [Cottrell, 1933: 107-115].

Bossard and Boll, used a more static approach which circumscribed the types of roles [Bossard and Boll, 1955]. Herbst narrowed the field even further to consider behavioral relationships [Herbst, 1952]. Mead, on the other hand, emphasizes the reciprocal nature of role taking, "taking the role of the other" [1934: 254].

Burgess is credited with suggesting that the family can be viewed as a unity of interacting personalities, to which Dollard added "each with a history in a given cultural milieu" [Ney and Berado, 1966: 101]. Hill added the concept of considering families to be an "arena of interacting personalities" to allow for a more flexible conceptualizing incorporating change, conflict and uneven growth of constituent parts of the family [Nye and Berado, 1966: 100].

In passing, this writer feels that the role interactional framework is not fully adequate to cope with conflict. As will be seen in the section on reviewing the literature, many researchers, including those prominent in the field such as Burgess, Wallin, Cottrell, Locke, more recently Hurvitz and others, conceptualize no conflict as being healthy and part of a good marital adjustment.

The role

moving conc

that open

and have some

ifferences.

direction of

spring dec

identify,

unavoidable

science conf

learn a w

role of a

depending to

relationships

classroom

role and co

his close

being

his concep

is its own

for genera

the same

externally

the role

the player

the role i

The role interactional model can be strengthened by borrowing conceptually from the systems theory which posits that an open (live) system like the family or a marriage must have some tension, a way to respond to new events and differences. In this respect absence of conflict is an indication of incomplete interaction, and a symptom of impending decay in the relationship [Buckley, 1967; von Bertalanffy, 1968]. Not only is conflict necessary but it is inevitable. It is inevitable because all persons experience conflict as they grow up in their family of origin, and learn a way to cope with it. They learn how to take the role of a person expressing conflict, and of the person responding to conflict. Since this occurs in intimate relationships people learn to expect conflict in intimacy. As Kassorla has noted, intimacy reawakens both the comfortable and conflicting feelings and expectations from previous close relationships [Kassorla, 1973].

Laing's postulations about family themes carries this concept further. Laing has written that each family has its own themes and prescribed roles. The players change from generation to generation but the theme (script) remain the same [Laing, 1969b]. This is so, irrespective of the externally viewed functional viability of the theme or role. Each role is needed to reinact a theme even if it means that one player has to become psychotic for the theme to continue. The role interactional framework has not clearly understood

functional
are part
necessary
ations.

This the
gments in
of replic
marriage.
repeatedly
ary of bal
have borro
interaction
are the tend
between per
comb, 19
finking or
received si
asing stra
reduce th
dition in
keeping
itudes
Taking
network w
since of
are the b

the functional nature of self or other directed expectations which are partially or fully destructive to the individual, but necessary for a family interaction network in particular situations.

This thesis describes an attempt to measure and assess adjustments in marriage and to provide a simple, practical way of replication for persons involved in preparing couples for marriage. To reach this goal it is necessary to borrow conceptually from other frameworks. Newcomb's little known theory of balance proves helpful in part. Newcomb appears to have borrowed from both systems theory and the role interactional framework. He indicates that individuals have the tendency to maintain a balance in relationship "between perceived similarity of attitudes and sentiments" [Newcomb, 1961: 12]. Sentiments here signifying the extent of liking or disliking for the other person. Changes in perceived similarity lead to imbalance in the relationship, causing strain or discomfort which in turn lead to efforts to reduce the strain and reachieve balance. Balance is a condition in which the amount of liking of another person is in keeping with the degree of similarity of the two person's attitudes [Newcomb, 1961].

Taking this concept back into the role interactional framework we suggest that a couple needs to achieve a balance of role taking and role expectations before they have the basis for a workable marriage. In this context we

all aspect to

in which the

under, goal

high concern

balance. The

damage

means will

The con

inter psycho

proposition

the basis

angular co

be through

highly ingre

intensity of

color

common

all 1

is the

day 1

only

front

serve

that

sign

sign

exar

cont

tend

thus

Gold

A m

envi

cow

par

would expect to find a balanced workable marriage to be one in which there is a high and equal consensus about role behavior, goals and aspirations. A relationship where there is high consensus about only one partner's role would be in imbalance. This concept of a couple's potential for a workable marriage being assessed in terms of high and equal consensus will permeate the research design of this thesis.

The concept of balance is also used with the theory of color psychology. The psychology of color is based on the proposition that individuals choose or reject colors on the basis of their personality makeup. In addition, particular colors have gained definite psychological values, some through cultural processes others through more deeply ingrained forces. Luscher, the foremost world authority on color has written:

Color is an innate, spontaneous language common not only to all mankind but also to all living creatures with color vision. It is the language spoken thousands of times a day in the life of every human being, but only on rare occasions does it cross the frontiers of the unconscious, where it serves as a mother tongue. The only time that individual colors take on a conscious significance are when they are used as signals or signs (red traffic lights, for example, yellow for danger) and in these contexts they lose almost all their content, tending as they do to become lifeless symbols [Luscher, n.d.].

Colors are also used to describe moods.

A man sees red, feels blue, is green with envy or purple with rage. He talks of yellow cowards, white hope, black despair, pink tea parties, and brown tastes. In his flags and

emblems
superstitions
of his
portrayed

Colors

Fraser may

active con

King some

Letter, 19

Colors

Percentuat

Services

Red is
that t
of Jes
that c
the La
Ghost
fire [

In sho

making that

again. Pre

reflection

ance, or

The s

deputed t

recognize t

ference

ations do

by belie

emblems, religious rituals, customs, superstitions, he uses color as a reflection of his feelings, for these colors vividly portray the emotions within him [Birren, 1962: 9].

Colors also have a significance in more mundane terms. The sugar manufacturer knows "that he must package it (sugar) in a blue container or at least have blue prominently on the package somewhere, that he must avoid green at all costs. . ." [Luscher, 1970: 10].

Colors are often deliberately used to create a mood or accentuate a desired feeling state. In religious observances color has specific meaning.

Red is used on the feast of martyrs, typifying that they shed their blood for the testimony of Jesus; also on the feast of the Holy Cross--that cross which was anointed with the Blood of the Lamb; and at Whitsuntide, when the Holy Ghost descended in the likeness of tongues of fire [Walker, 1916: 46].

In short, colors are symbols with deep meaning, meaning that transcends most factors of race, sex, or social origin. Preference for one color and dislike of another is a reflection of a person's current state of mind, glandular balance, or both [Luscher, 1970].

The significance of color, however, is frequently relegated to the level of "quaint." Because few persons recognize the real significance of color, a test of color preference becomes an almost ideal assessment of personality. Persons do not feel defensive taking a quick test which they believe will tell the examiner absolutely nothing!

In this
state of s
epidemiological
and theore
sexual s
ily speakin
personality
patient of

At this
role of t
network the
a core in
error of c
greater
areas can
relationship
behavior
person in
owner's c
personality
the expect
his abilit
the pro
stable e
direct t
Theo
characteric

In this respect, the researcher quickly obtains an estimate of significant aspects of each person's areas of psychological stress. Using our modification of Newcomb's balance theory, we would look for couples having similar personality scores on the color preference test. Theoretically speaking, such couples would have a good fit in terms of personality, and we would expect them to have one ingredient of a successful marriage.

At this juncture we return to Mead's concept of "taking the role of the other" [op. cit.]. In the interactional framework the ability to take the role of other people is a core ingredient. A person cannot respond to the role behavior of others without a particular ability: empathy. The greater the skill in empathy, the more closely two persons can interact and coordinate the direction of their relationship. Empathy implies the ability to anticipate the behavior of the other, to exercise predictive ability. A person in empathy with his partner can predict the partner's choice pattern whether the choices are over personality inventory responses, or predicting the partner's role expectations or color choices from finite lists. This ability will be tested in the thesis. The color test has the practical advantage of being quick to administer, suitable even for non-literate subjects, and sufficiently indirect to minimize a subject's effort at manipulation.

Theoretical problems, although not part of the interactional framework, impinge on the context of this

ity, incre

usage whi

human fee

life expe

re marriag

independen

business

ing and

ively pro

III) note

itions to

eralized.

as economi

financial re

relationship

change le

ture of ma

ing a par

If a n

in his

time,

about

Simil

and o

partn

a mar

Yet,

the p

riage.

ated f

study. Increasingly there are pressures external to marriage which work against success in marriage. Fromm-Reichman feels that western culture is producing the kinds of life experience which worsens the human condition, and make marriage more stressful. She cites the increasing overdependent behavior of adults, the lessening of personal friendliness and its open expression, and the magical thinking and ideas of grandeur which western cultures actively promote [Fromm-Reichman, 1950]. Parsons and Bales [1955] note that the family has transferred some of its functions to other units of society and has become more specialized. Foote [1954] sees women as having increasingly less economic dependence on their families, plus more financial responsibility, shared authority, and more companionship with their husbands. The suddenness and breadth of change leaves many people confused about the precise nature of marital roles. They probably saw their parents living a parallel pattern in marriage. For example,

If a man is a good provider, not excessive in his sexual demands, sober most of the time, and good to the children, this is about all a woman can reasonably ask. Similarly if a woman is a good housekeeper and cook, not too nagging, a willing sex partner, and a good mother, this is all a man can really expect [Bernard, 1964: 687].

Yet, even as they learn the appropriate roles, they feel the pressure toward an interactional pattern in marriage. The contrast is multidimensional. They are not prepared for the scope of change. The interactional pattern

... d
in a re
partici
persona
cations
are tax
added t
constit
demande
love, r
tonguis
among t
of this

As Burg

in the

riage as a

Union (B

This c

runs lead

not and es

of marr

stresses

se myths

rove ove

be better

needs;

riage is

son, 19

stabil

was to i

along wi

ally aff

ter, 19

. . . demands a great deal more involvement in a relationship on the part of the participants . . . Emphasis is placed on personality interaction. The role qualifications specified in the paralled pattern are taken for granted; they may even be added to. But whatever they are, they constitute only a minimum; far more is demanded. Companionship, expression of love, recognition of personality (as distinguished from mere role performance) are among the other characterizing specifications of this pattern [Bernard, 1964: 688].

As Burgess and Wallin clearly saw it, "the central shift in the nature of marriage is from a conception of marriage as a status to that of marriage as a companionship relation" [Burgess and Wallin, 1953: 25].

This clash of previous experience with current expectations leads to stress and doubt. One way to assuage doubt and escape from stress is to fantacize. The romantic myth of marriage is as harmful to successful marriages as the stresses which the myths seek to neutralize. Some of these myths include the idea that relationships spontaneously improve over time, the more time a couple spend together the better because their partner is capable of satisfying all needs; negative feelings are best never expressed; marriage is easy but it is hard to find the right partner [Olson, 1972]. Ryder has also suggested ". . . the ideal of compatibility or better, the general value orientation which seems to include compatibility as an ideal, may paradoxically go along with the avoidance of the non-rational and essentially affective aspects of human relationships" [Ryder, 1967: 812].

1

The con
ins, cultur
xenic myth
mission f
syles, and
Barrow
emplished
others
sworn i
dication t
ates a hea
minicatio
ile chang
kash, Goo
Management
critical
Between
agement.
sis of th
me over t
the very c
he with c
others t
ouple i
ity for
sis, eac
the at

The combined forces of change in marital role expectations, cultural strain inimicable to success, and the romantic myth, make it harder for couples to cope with the transition from being unattached individuals to engaged couples, and finally marriage partners.

Harrower [1956] feels that this transition can be accomplished better if both partners know their own and each others goals in life. As she aptly puts it "to be forewarned is to be forearmed" [p. 190]. Making the initial adaptation to marriage in an open non-traditional structure, places a heavy burden on the effectiveness of interpersonal communication. However an open structure is better able to handle change and utilize a wider scope of experiences [Rausch, Goodrich and Campbell, 1963]. Nonetheless, the engagement period and the first few months of marriage are critical periods.

Between single status and marriage is the status of engagement. Rapoport [1963] outlines the interpersonal tasks of this status as follows: make oneself ready to take over the role of husband or wife; disengage oneself from very close relationships that would compete or interfere with commitment to the marriage; readjust gratification patterns to fit the newly formed marital relationship. If a couple is able to accomplish these tasks, they are more ready for marriage. However, to accomplish these transitions, each person will need skills of role taking, empathy, and the ability to specify role expectations.

the fir

ers. At f

gment,

exposable t

There

ness, ad

ers are no

ters' ter

ters note

its comp

ment in t

speculation

the ca

the st

of res

rules

evolve

proces

cultur

a circ

of the

being

(Vicke

Appre

influenced

rital sat

riage by

In c

an onlo

er to

st used t

The final theoretical problem is the definition of terms. At first glance it would appear that marital adjustment, success, satisfaction, and happiness are interchangeable terms.

There are many overlapping definitions of marriage success, adjustment and satisfaction even though these terms are not really synonymous. An understanding of Vickers' term "appreciating" will help clarify the difference. Vickers noted that ". . . the observation of the 'actual' and its comparison with the 'norm'--are indisolubly important in their own right. This combination process I call appreciation" [Vickers, 1968: 149].

the categories by which we discriminate,
the standards by which we value the repertory
of responses from which we select, and our
rules for selection are all mental artifacts,
evolved, learned, and taught by the cultural
process and more or less peculiar to the
culture which produces them. This process is
a circular process, in which all these settings
of the appreciative system are constantly
being modified by their own exercise
[Vickers, 1968: 178-179].

Appreciation is a personalized set of culturally influenced normative yard sticks. Using this framework, marital satisfaction is the subjective appreciation of the marriage by the person in the marriage.

In contrast, marital adjustment is the state observed by an onlooker. The onlooker applies his own appreciative system to someone's marriage. The norms of one subculture are used to evaluate the life style of another subculture.

unlocked
of the sub
wards of
a couple
the simulta
in could ea
the class
mity.

Persuad
marriage suc
the relat
net resu
separately i
mates, and
functional l
ness then
produce a

To sur
ing and
we shown
separt pi
seutilit
as been re
quest a
mical co
ple ad
the me
arified

The onlooker describes the marriage as 'well adjusted' when the subject's marriage satisfies the normative standards of the former's appreciative system. In this way a couple can be well satisfied with their marriage while simultaneously judged by others as maladjusted. This could easily be the predicament, for example, of an upper class Jewish couple living in a lower class Protestant community.

Persuing this further, we arrive at the concept of marriage success. No matter how satisfied a couple is with their relationship or how adjusted others may view them, the net result needs to be such that the couple can function adequately in their community, in the social and economic spheres, and prepare their children for satisfying and functional lives, also in the context of their community. Success then is a melding of satisfaction and adjustment to produce a functioning community integrated life style.

To summarize, we have discussed the centrality of role taking and role expectations in preparing for marriage, and have shown that roles are defined in many different ways. The part played by empathy in this process has been discussed. The utility of procedures taken from the psychology of color has been recommended. Balance theory has been augmented to suggest a basis for measuring marital relations. The theoretical considerations of the process of role change from single adulthood to marriage status have been explored. Some of the methodological problems in defining terms have been clarified.

in the
the tr
exist.
and th
broken

Only t
were t
that i
insti
a prey
way o
is not
family
questi
a much
Only
ment
exact
it (t
obsta
I can
radio
weak
fami
have
rock
ther
cons
each

CHAPTER II

REVIEW OF LITERATURE

In fifty years, unless there is some change, the tribal custom of marriage will no longer exist. . . . The mystery and beauty of marriage and the rearing of children has pretty well broken down.

John Watson 1927

Only ten years ago, all the prevailing criticisms were to the effect that the family was in decline: that it was diminished and weakened as a social institution, performing fewer social functions, a prey to moral deterioration; in short - on its way out. This kind of position - for which there is not a shred of evidence - was attacked. The family - by a few of us who took issue with the question then - was, on the contrary, upheld as a much improved social institution. . . .

Only ten years after, however, a new bombardment of criticisms has arisen which is almost exactly the reverse . . . these new critics see it (the family) as the greatest and most tenacious obstacle to human improvement. . . .

I cannot believe that the family has changed so radically in so short a time: from a decadent weakling to a tower of strength. Indeed, the family in society sometimes seems to me to have the continuing stability and firmness of a rock, when compared with the critics who dash themselves into a frenzied foam of ever-changing consternation about it. And sure enough, when each tide changes, the rock remains.

Ronald Fletcher 1972

There is
background
union, the
urgent ha

For cla
lived by t
witnesses wi
writers ha
time-spun
side a se
ended The

was with
native tr
terns. I
of Gladys C
for Robert
steps wh
need fo
ulating
aining ha

Other
support
may have
of ne
ments of
discussion

There is a vast body of publications on the impact of background factors in later marital success. In addition, the areas of marital roles, empathy, and financial management have received attention.

For clarity, each topic will be presented individually, followed by this author's hypotheses. A summary of all hypotheses will conclude the chapter. Unnumbered hoards of writers have built on a combination of research findings and home-spun wisdom. Groves and Groves, for example, include a section on "Courtship" in their 1947 volume entitled The Contemporary American Family. The section begins with a survey of animal behavior, the behavior of primitive tribesmen, and finally gets to U.S. courtship patterns. In reading this, one can only assume that Ernest and Gladys Groves had an arranged marriage. Other writers, such as Robert O. Blood [1955] provide a factual, narrative of steps which lead up to wedding planning. He mentions the need for training in the skills of relationship, and evaluating the relationship objectively. The area of skill training has advanced greatly since Blood's suggestion.

Other writers have approached the area of planning and support for marriage from a different angle. Although they have not called it such their thinking shows appreciation of network theory, and the interrelatedness of components of married living. Christensen, basing his discussion on the works of Burgess, Wallin and Cottrell,

unites fac

unites fou

in a compa

mental ad

de Lisse

epidological

studies he

support and

washing th

active spou

each regio

same form

and upon

others"

clusion :

stability

in homogam

In ge

to make

estimated

in foci

system

made

others ha

ber of

age abou

eral [A

summarizes factors affecting the outcome of marriage, and identifies four areas for consideration. His four areas are: a compatible society; emotional maturity; pair unity; and marital adaptability [1958].

de Lissovoy, found that a kin network of economic and psychological support, coupled with involvement in church activities helped sustain the marriages of teenagers [1973]. Rapoport and Rapoport noted that mate selection is based on meshing the family and work related styles of both prospective spouses. "The bread winner's pattern of relations in both regions (work and family) is likely to have much the same form because in both cases his behavior will depend upon his beliefs and expectations about his 'self' and others" [1965: 238]. Murstein, arrived at a similar conclusion in finding that ". . . what is important is the compatibility of roles with goals, not whether the roles are homogamous or complimentary" [1970: 470].

In general researchers have been less interested in how to make a good marriage. Instead they have been fascinated with measuring aspects of relationship. Two main foci have emerged from their work: the couple's adjustment, and background data. Strenuous efforts have been made to link the two, with varied success. Many writers have cataloged these attempts. Albert quoted a number of people on the importance of disseminating knowledge about marriage prediction and marriage success in general [Albert, 1967]. It is amusing that Albert rises to

a challenge

available p

Stephens

ranked fa

those in

during the

ness is ne

types, (3)

do you d

oods allow

this stron

1. ag

2. le

3. pr

4. re

5. s

6. s

7. s

The s

1. e

2. H

3. d

4. H

5. v

6. v

7.

the challenge by publishing the information in an almost unobtainable provincial journal.

Stephens also cataloged the predictive information, and ranked factors in order of strength of predictive value.

(1) those in which couples are ranked by a researcher observing them, (2) those in which the criteria of marital success is measured by comparing divorced with not-divorced couples, (3) questionnaires which ask, in a number of ways, "how do you get along?" Stephens feels that all of these methods allow certain cautious conclusions to be made.

In his strongest Class A predictors he includes:

1. age at marriage
2. length of acquaintanceship
3. premarital pregnancy
4. religiosity
5. similarity of faith
6. social class rank of couple
7. social class difference

The second group, Class B predictors:

1. education
2. previous divorce
3. divorced parents (of man)
4. happiness of parents' marriage
5. where to live (not in the city)
6. parental approval
7. social activity

third and

1. large

2. sibil

3. poor

4. coup

5. men

Stephen

next deri

produced

zing in c

ness" [Udr

rital fact

by two, eq

re anything

brother 24

considering

Howeve

for, reli

are all fo

pe of per

style tend

is lendin

animal s

cluded

was bac

quency,

vents.

Third and weakest group, Class C:

1. large age difference
2. sibling status (may be only child)
3. poor relationship with parents
4. couple's (poor) relationship before marriage
5. mental health of individuals [Stephens, 1970].

Stephen's approach, however, is contested. Udry is the most derisive of this approach stating that "no one has produced systematic, convincing evidence that personality matching in courtship is important in any way for marital success" [Udry, 1966: 291]. He concludes that of 26 pre-marital factors associated with later marital adjustment, only two, equal mental ability and parental approval of mate, have anything to do with the relationship in question. All the other 24 background factors can be fully explained by considering them aspects of social homogamy [Udry, 1966].

However, Hollingshead [1950] concluded that race, color, religion, ethnic origin, class position and education were all found to be stratifying factors determining the type of person an individual would marry. He found that people tend to marry persons who are culturally very similar thus lending support to the theory of homogamy of choice. Burchinal surveyed the trends in marriage patterns and concluded that marriage was a poor risk for those from low status backgrounds with limited education, premarital pregnancy, or requiring the continued financial support of parents. These factors all correlate with age [Burchinal, 1965].

Report, Ma

plies.

Contra

on the fol

relation

operation,

religious tr

ships, sp

acts of ed

Oaklan

is found th

thirteen,

functional c

is general

functional.

operation an

is serious

In a

is found t

is 26 for

is to one-

both of

ported t

file 19

In short, marriage is a poor investment for very young couples.

Contrary to some researchers, Terman [1938] found that the following background factors had little or no correlation with marital happiness scores: family income, occupation, presence or absence of children, amount of religious training, birth order, number of opposite sex siblings, spouses of different age, or having different levels of education.

Oaklander [1971] tested 29 engaged college couples and found that similarity in background and similarity in self esteem, both correlate with the presence of dis-functional communication. His finding appears to question the generally held theory that homogamy of choice is functional. Oaklander's findings need careful replication, expansion and follow-up over time, before they can be taken as a serious challenge to the general body of research.

Class A Predictors

Age at Marriage

In a pioneering study by Hart and Shields [1926] it was found that the best age to marry (and to stay married) was 26 for men and 24 for women. The risk for divorce was ten to one-hundred times as great for couples where one or both of them were less than 19 years old. Glick also reported that marriages of younger persons were less stable [1967, 1962]. Burchinal [1965] found that the younger

guide th

mitted som

up failure

adequate

war career

as as husb

MS, noted

super reso

di overly c

riage. 7

expenses pr

rital ski

dissolution

can availa

ly 10 per

sons. On

in three-q

disparities

religious d

Landis

riages.

A separa

almost

length

relation

single

the bride the lower the status of the groom. Duval examined some of the reasons why teenage marriages have a high failure rate, and concluded that "few teenagers get as adequate preparation for marriage as they do for the other careers they enter, and so are unprepared for their jobs as husbands and wives" [Duval, 1960: 77]. Herrmann [1965] noted that teenage married couples suffer from: meager resources, rapid onset of parental responsibilities, and overly optimistic expectations about the nature of marriage. They quickly get into debt, and unexpected expenses precipitate a crisis. With a low level of marital skill such couples are candidates for marital dissolution. Burchinal and Chancellor [1963] compiled the then available knowledge on young marriages and found that only 10 percent of high school brides marry high school grooms. One-third to one-half of the brides are pregnant, and three-quarters of the grooms are involved in premarital pregnancies. Younger marriages involve more crossing of religious lines than is found with older couples. Landis and Landis [1963] reported on 1,425 high school age marriages. Within three years, 20 percent of the couples had separated, divorced or annulled the marriage. (This was almost three times the rate of breakdown over the same length of relationship as found for the general population.) Similar findings have been published by Moss and Gingles [1965].

In su

xxviii 221

xxviii 221

By pot

xxviii age

This

xxviii long th

xxviii compa

xxviii state th

xxviii tottel

xxviii 1947)

Burge

xxviii compl

xxviii their En

xxviii scores

xxviii after and

xxviii 1947) four

xxviii sales wh

xxviii marriage h

xxviii last year

xxviii this for

xxviii the stud

xxviii solved-

xxviii through e

xxviii the 1

In summary, there is a strong inverse relationship between marital instability and age.

Hypothesis

Hypothesis 1. There will be a positive relationship between age and pre-marital adjustment.

Length of Acquaintanceship

This topic is variously arrived at by asking couples how long they have known each other or how long they have "kept company." Favorable responses to this question indicate that a long acquaintanceship is preferable [Burgess and Cottrell, 1939; Locke, 1951; Terman, 1938; Terman and Oden, 1947].

Burgess and Wallin [1953] reported in their study of 1,000 couples that short acquaintanceship and high score on their Engagement Success Inventory were related. However, the scores went down when couples came to know each other better and infatuation was replaced by information. Thomas [1967] found that a six month acquaintanceship was vital. Couples who knew each other less than six months prior to marriage had a twenty percent chance of break up in the first year of marriage. Once the six month period was past, Thomas found that more time made very little difference. Bayer studied 73,000 12th grade students in 1960, and followed-up 39,000 of them in 1965. He concluded that although early dating was related to early marriage, it was the length of dating (in months) that was of importance.

found that
may later
use of high
life yet d

Synthesis

Hypothe
amage will
agement.

There
in good ome
and that s
in women ne
recommended
trends
like, 1951
between
agement.

Synthesis

Hypot
associated

The
amage.
Victor

He found that persons of lower socioeconomic status started dating later which was followed by early marriage, whereas those of higher socioeconomic status started dating earlier in life yet delayed their marriages [Bayer, 1968].

Hypothesis

Hypothesis 2. Length of acquaintanceship before marriage will be positively associated with pre-marriage adjustment.

Engagement

There is a general agreement that longer engagements are good omens for a positive relationship. Terman [1938] found that six month engagement or longer was ideal for men, and women needed at least three months. Burgess and Cottrell recommended at least nine months for both sexes; Locke recommends a year or more [Burgess and Cottrell, 1939; Locke, 1951]. Only Terman and Oden [1947] found no relationship between length of engagement and subsequent marital adjustment.

Hypothesis

Hypothesis 3. Length of engagement will be positively associated with pre-marriage adjustment.

Premarital Pregnancy

The literature is full of studies on this aspect of marriage. Premarital pregnancy is often seen as the best predictor of marital collapse. However, the author has

and in clinic
often the
times. Ra
agency is
never to
what long
things in
MPT.

Mazer
Martha's
water hous
national,
initially pr
early pred
the welf
age of so

The i
estimated a
arranges
1960
Belberg,
of Meiss
prepar
ated th
divorce
delay
st. 1

found in clinical practice that premarital pregnancy is more often than not associated with a constellation of factors. Rather than initiating a crisis, premarital pregnancy is merely the signal light which alerts the observer to the crossroads of crisis. The crossroads were evident long before the signal was in evidence. The author's findings in this area will be documented in a subsequent report.

Mazer completed a careful 5 year epidemiological study on Martha's Vineyard, Massachusetts. He found that multi-problem households were characterized by psychiatric, educational, marital and socio-legal difficulties. Premaritally pregnant teenage girls were but one evidence of family predicament. Such families were not over represented on the welfare roles, but were evenly distributed across the range of social classes [Mazer, 1972].

The incidence of premarital pregnancy is variously estimated as occurring in 25-83 percent of high school age marriages [Anderson and Latts, 1965; Branham, 1965; Burchinal, 1959, 1960; Christenson and Rubenstein, 1956; Dooghe, 1968; Inselberg, 1962; Reiner and Edwards, 1973]. Christenson and Meissner [1953] followed-up 137 Indiana couples involved in premarital pregnancy between 1919 and 1952. They concluded that premarital pregnancy was a significant factor in divorce. The relationship was even stronger for couples who delayed their marriage until just before the expected birth. In addition, they found that couples who conceived

in first of
diverse th
start the
relationship
amage, an

business

Hypoth
screen havi
current
Hypoth
screen havi
unsatisfac

It is
asked [196
for relig
mentation
[196: 7].
created
unfaith

The
re exampl
less ob
less
only to
support

their first child soon after the wedding have a higher rate of divorce than those who wait for several months or years to start their families. Quite obviously there is a strong relationship around the relative timing of conception in marriage, and subsequent divorce.

Hypotheses

Hypothesis 4. There will be an inverse relationship between having a child in the first year of marriage, and adjustment in marriage.

Hypothesis 5. There will be an inverse relationship between having a child in the first year of marriage, and satisfaction in marriage.

Religion

It is evident that religion functions as a culture. Lenski [1961] quotes Weber to the effect that ". . . every major religious group develops its own distinctive religious orientation toward all aspects of life . . ." [Lenski, 1961: 7]. Bossard and Boll [] detail the aspects of life permeated by the culture of a religion, and conclude that interfaith marriages are unions of two different cultures.

The Catholic religion shapes the lives of its followers. For example, in general Catholics, more so than Protestants, stress obedience over intellectual autonomy [Lenski, 1961] are less prone to anomie [Dean, 1962] but also are more likely to be in lower level jobs than educated non-Catholics [Rapoport and Rapoport, 1965]. Social mobility is even

dated by

... it ap

ment hav

stant c

ability

ask also

non-Cat

made fo

The r

ant a on

had a cor

riage su

an religi

The r

speculation

your acco

an area

at socioe

at Chance

Heis

ing in

pecially

on less

his sug

meeting

sons to

chara

effected by church involvement. As Lenski has concluded ". . . it appears that involvement in the Catholic church does not have the same consequences as in the white Protestant churches. At best, it seems to be irrelevant to mobility, and at worst, something of a hindrance" [p. 105]. Lenski also found that the differences between Catholics and non-Catholics are still apparent even after adjustments are made for social class position [Lenski, 1961].

The relationship between religion and social culture is not a one way street. Burchinal and Chancellor [1963] found a correlation of plus .24 between urbanism and mixed marriage suggesting that urbanism may be more influential than religion in some situations.

The reason why mixed marriages occur is a topic for speculation. A common explanation is that such marriages occur according to the ratio of Catholics to non-Catholics in an area, with additional consideration given to ethnic and socioeconomic status factors [Bouma, 1963; Burchinal and Chancellor, 1962; Thomas, 1956; Vincent, 1959].

Heiss [1960] studied 1,167 persons in New York, ranging in age from 20 through 59. His findings were especially relevant in explaining Catholic intermarriage, with less application to Protestants and Jews. His conclusions suggest that there is a particular family pattern permeating beyond religious boundaries which predisposes persons to intermarry. Religiously intermarried persons are characterized by:

1. Non-religious parents
2. Greater dissatisfaction with parents during the early years
3. More strife in the early years of the family
4. Less integration in the early years of the family
5. A greater degree of emancipation from the parents at the time marriage occurred

Thomas [1951] and Vincent [1971] both suggest that mixed marriages are on the increase. Vincent suggests that 33% of Catholics are involved in interfaith marriages. Thomas also quotes the Catholic Directory for 1950 which indicates that 26.2% of marriages were interfaith marriages. He feels that the rate is closer to 30%, and at least 50% if all the marriages not sanctioned by the church are also included. Heiss [1961] reports that the mid-town Manhattan study of 1,660 persons found 35.2% of those married were in an interfaith marriage. Figures are often inaccurate because of conversion. Crockett, Babchuk and Ballweg [1969] samples 233 mid-western families. Of those couples where one was raised in a different faith 83% changed to a common affiliation. Of these, 68% changed close to the time of the wedding. The change is in the direction of the spouse with the most education.

Besancency [1970] digested the findings of a number of studies on interfaith marriage researched on U.S. and Canadian populations between 1943 and 1962. He concluded ". . . there is no important trend in intermarriage for

prices in
city between
there is no
one than m
ey in which
meeting o
possible con
fully mar

The o
this stud
servers h
pregnancy a
Buchinal
[195]. He
he interf

Land
care divo
was the
he that
reason
force a
hard t
the Catho
used Ca
the sinc
to

Catholics in this country . . ." [p. 66]. The ratio remains steady between 26.1 and 29%. Besancency felt also that there is no logical reason to suppose that more Catholic women than men marry non-Catholics. However the inaccurate way in which data is collected, and the habit of confusing prewedding converts with life-long Catholics, leads to the possible conclusion that more Catholic women than men actually marry non-Catholics [Besancency, 1970].

The other aspect of interfaith marriages of interest in this study is the relative rate of divorce. Several observers have linked interfaith marriage, premarital pregnancy and low socioeconomic status with divorce [Burchinal and Chancellor, 1963; Christensen and Rubenstein, 1956]. Hence it appears to be a cluster of facts rather than the interfaith combination per se which leads to divorce.

Landis [1949] reported on over 4,000 cases. He found where divorce occurred involving a Catholic and a Protestant, it was the combination of a Catholic husband and a Protestant wife that was more likely to end in divorce or separation. He reasoned the difference was due to the fact that 75% of divorce are initiated by wives. Catholic women would find it hard to do this against their church's ruling. Also the Catholic church's requirement that children must be raised Catholic puts a heavier burden on a Protestant wife since she would be faced with raising children in a faith to which she could not subscribe. Burchinal and

Waller 1

Differential

Vernon

Source rate

File 1. A

Pr

af

Religious
affiliation

and Cathol

and Jewish

and Protes

and Catho
Protestan

and no fai

Source

and Vernon

and divorce

and the seco

and percent

The

and attenda

and in t

and posit

andgress

and find

Chancellor [1963] could not replicate Landis' finding of differential rates.

Vernon felt that there is much distortion in reporting divorce rates [1960].

Table 1. A comparison between probability of divorce and probability of success in marriage, by religious affiliation.

Religious affiliation	Percentage divorcing	Percentage enduring
Both Catholic	4.4	95.6
Both Jewish	5.2	94.8
Both Protestant	6.0	94.0
Mixed Catholic-Protestant	14.1	85.9
Both no faith	17.9	82.1

Source: Vernon, 1970: 295-298.

As Vernon indicated, in the first column the probability of divorce increases 200-300 percent for mixed marriages. In the second table the difference in success is only about 10 percent.

The final area to be considered is that of frequency of attendance of religious services. Burgess and Cottrell found in the 1930s that a high level of religious activity was positively associated with good marital adjustment [Burgess and Cottrell, 1939]. Dyer and Luckey [1961] did not find this association.

Gordon

nt Catholic

zible rate

interfaith

er of both

'ings may

largely

ocial dista

his devout

is is not

is" [Le

elching i

he outcome

hypotheses

Hypo

* negativ

Hypo

fferent

Hypo

fferent

HYP

others

HYP

others

Gordon [1971] found that of persons whose parents are both Catholic 92 percent have some type of faith. The comparable rate for Protestants is 68% and for those born into an interfaith union 34%. It sounds like Catholics have the best of both worlds. LeMasters writes, however, that "things may seem simple for the Roman Catholics, but this is largely an illusion. The fact is that considerable social distance separates a really devout Catholic from a less devout member of that faith. . . . Theoretically, this is not a mixed religious marriage, but in actuality it is" [LeMasters, 1957: 328-329]. In summary, religious belonging is a complex and significant factor affecting the outcome of marriages.

Hypotheses

Hypothesis 6. Entering an interfaith marriage will be negatively related to pre-marriage adjustment.

Hypothesis 7. Interfaith marriages will not be different in level of adjustment from same faith marriages.

Hypothesis 8. Interfaith marriages will not be different in level of satisfaction from same faith marriages.

Hypothesis 9. Frequent church attendance by both partners will be positively related to marriage adjustment.

Hypothesis 10. Frequent church attendance by both partners will be positively related to marital satisfaction.

In th

marriage

difference

Terma

was in h

relation

business i

relation

family s

children.

positive

early marri

McConnell a

April, 19

at socioe

personal p

the help

each has

bits in

struction

If a

usually,

series d

helping

activity

called u

Socioeconomic Factors

In this section, Stephen's final to "Class A" predictor of marriage success, socioeconomic rank and socioeconomic difference will be considered together.

Terman [1938] did not exactly measure socioeconomic status in his 1930 study, but he did find little or no correlation between family income and occupation, and happiness in marriage. Moss [1964] and Mazer [1972] found no relationship between socioeconomic status and the type of family system which produced unstable or acting out children. Other observers, working individually, found a positive relationship between low socioeconomic status, early marriage and premarital pregnancy [Burchnell, 1958; Burchnell and Chancellor, 1963; Dooghe, 1968; Moss and Gingles, 1959]. Blood commented on the theme of homogamy and socioeconomic status. "The social pressures and personal preference that cause homogamy in the first place help to cement homogamous marriages" [Blood, 1969: 71]. Winch has observed that most people do not experience great shifts in status, although there is more mobility in distinctively urban occupations [Winch, 1963].

If a woman marries up socially it is more acceptable socially, and leads to less marital strife than if she marries down [Besancency, 1970; Brown, 1951]. Glass, studying an English group of 4,858 marriages, found that the majority were homogamous, with only 315 where the woman married up, and 134 where she married down [Glass, 1954].

and Pec

ation to

ment of h

ower if t

distill lo

and Pec

general

only one

was co

ensive l

LeMas

impact

recog

press an

rital

relatio

rital ad

riable

essed th

the sa

view th

ass and

For

ela

nia

sa

dc

li

ex

ur

se

Roth and Peck assessed the marital adjustment of couples in relation to their social class status. They found that 53 percent of homogenous marriages had good adjustment.

However if the man married down this dropped to 35 percent, and still lower to 28 percent when the woman married down.

Roth and Peck also suggest that downwardly mobile people in general produce unstable marriages. Disruption occurs if only one spouse is upwardly mobile [Roth and Peck, 1951]. This was confirmed by Westley and Epstein [1969] in their intensive longitudinal study of Canadian families.

LeMasters reports that much of the information about the impact of social class on marital adjustment had not been recognized at the time Burgess and Cottrell, Locke, Burgess and Wallin, and Terman completed their major studies on marital adjustment. This may explain why Terman found no relationship between occupation, level of income, and marital adjustment. He had not fully allowed for a major variable [LeMasters, 1957]. In short the major researchers missed the fact that social class is a cultural designation in the same way as is religion. Hence it is pertinent to review the more outstanding differences between the working class and middle class cultures.

For all Americans rationality is an active element in the norms of action, but we recognize a lower class cultural complex by the fact that rationality is subordinated to the dominant value of security, and its traditionalistic, particularistic, concomitants. We thus expect to find, in the lower class as in the upper class, rationality harnessed to the services of traditionalistic, particularistic

ends a
opposi
culari
servic
applic
are ma
each o
with t
one en
relati
ences
(Schn)

In a

different o

class famil

ruves and

eking cla

1951, 195

Prob

he to the

natural f

ffects t

Kertridge

Rain

usual wo

riage

ewing s

amilies.

tain, w

1951 no

than t

on eve

ends and means. In the middle class the opposite obtains, with traditionalistic, particularistic elements being harnessed in the service of rationality, permitting its free application to limited areas while other areas are maintained in a given position. But in each case one set of values is held primary, with the other in a secondary position; the one encompasses the other, and it is this relationship that yields the striking differences in cultural orientation among classes [Schneider and Smith, 1973: 26].

In a similar way, authority is conceived of in different conceptual terms. Kohn suggests that in middle class families, authority is used to teach the acceptable motives and feelings. By contrast, Kohn indicates that working class authority is aimed at controlling overt acts [Kohn, 1959].

Probably a degree of cultural fusion has taken place due to the spread of urbanization, itself having a specific cultural form, although like class, urbanization also reflects the impact of wider, national cultural influences [Nottridge, 1972].

Rainwater and Handel [1964], suggest that the traditional working class patterns of role segregation in marriage are breaking down. Working class marriages are showing signs of becoming more like middle class nuclear families. However this view is not everywhere evident. Klein, writing about English cultural themes in the mid 1950s notes that working class patterns are enforced from within to the extent that ". . . if a wife continues to look even reasonably attractive after marriage, she is

erately co

1891).

and that

king cla

himself

in that th

general p

Kenzie (

early 1

ure of p

ilar work

ile clerk

p. 153).

two t

It i

riages

cross

scribed

experience

he for

Sim

for

rec

cas

of

wid

ind

wid

the

st

adversely commented upon, by women as well as men" [Klein, 1965: 109]. Hoggart [1959] writing on the same theme, noted that publications, sold for, and preferred by the working class, reinforce and continue their cultural view of themselves and others. Bossard and Boll [1950] point out that the milieu of life shapes the ritual of living. A general pervasive theme runs through each cultural group. Mackenzie [1973] studied skilled craftsmen in America in the early 1970s and again confirmed the self perpetuating nature of patterns and relationships. "Overwhelmingly blue collar workers choose other blue collar employees as friends, while clerks and managers remained similarly isolated" [p. 153]. In addition to this, companions are chosen better than two to one only from the same group of skilled workers.

It is not extreme to conclude that cross-class marriages are subject to strains not unlike those experienced in cross (national) cultural marriages. Kingsley Davis described the predicament in terms of the difficulties experienced by children in such marriages, but the same is true for the spouses.

Since marriage is an institutional mechanism for procreating and rearing children, the requirements of the status ascription in a caste order practically require the marriage of equals. The wife reared in a social stratum widely different from her husband's is apt to inculcate ideas and behavior incompatible with the position the children will inherit from their father, thus creating hiatus between their status and their role [Davis, 1949: 378].

theses

Hypoth

all be pos

Hypoth

all be pos

Hypot

all be pos

Steph

mediat

itors are

ment's m

approval o

Educ

n level s

range ar

atus an

associate

be first

riage

character

character

ween

Gady

Hypotheses

Hypothesis 11. Homogamy of socioeconomic background will be positively associated with pre-marriage adjustment.

Hypothesis 12. Homogamy of socioeconomic background will be positively associated with marital adjustment.

Hypothesis 13. Homogamy of socioeconomic background will be positively associated with marital satisfaction.

Class B Predictors

Stephens suggested five class B factors having intermediate value in predicting marital success. These factors are: education, divorce of parents, happiness of parent's marriage, happiness of childhood, and parent's approval of the marriage.

Education

Education is noteworthy for three reasons: its acts to level social class and religious differences, in less than average amounts it is associated with low socioeconomic status and premarital pregnancy, and in liberal amounts associated with marital adjustment. Koos [1963] sums up the first point "college friends, for example, become marriage partners without the strict regard for family characteristic of the upper class or for ethnic qualities characteristic of the lower class" [p. 53]. The relationship between low status, pregnancy and interrupted education has already been noted in this thesis. Emotional instability

associated

and is of

Cerva

ans of 10

and that

only less

Berna

st, incom

associated

the propor

the. The

relationsh

File 2.

Re

express an

1915 (19

1915 (19

1915 (19

1915 (19

1915 (19

1915 (19

1915 (19

1915 (19

is associated, in women, with dropping out of high school, which is often coupled with pregnancy [Bauman, 1967].

Cervantes [1965] did a very careful study of 25 matched pairs of lower class students in each of six cities. He found that school dropouts reported their homes as significantly less happy (P less than .001) than did the graduates.

Bernard noticed the "Glick Effect" in her research, i.e., income, education, and occupation are three closely associated status variables. As the variables increase, the proportion of stable marriages also increases [Bernard, 1966]. The table below summarizes the findings on the relationship between stable marriages and education.

Table 2. Relationship between education achievement and stability of marriage.

Researcher	Educational level associated with stability
Burgess and Cottrell [1939]	H: BA or BA+ W: BA or BA+
Davis [1929]	W: Beyond HS
Hamilton [1926]	equal level: preferably some college beyond HS
King [1951]	H: BA or BA+
Locke [1951]	W: HS or HS+
Terman [1938]	B: HS+
Terman and Oden [1947]	W: more than H if difference not large

H=husband, W=wife, B=both, HS=high school, BA=college degree

business

By pot

and leve

in be pos

This

times, an

by major

five four

Wants and

images.

children a

Wanted

In a

various a

in propos

ried,

for foc

the Ter

is, not

small

the

are

is e

Hypotheses

Hypothesis 14. Where the averaged intra-couple educational level is more than 12 years this level of achievement will be positively associated with pre-marriage adjustment.

Parental Divorce

This factor was not included in all of the major studies, and is also not included in this thesis. The only major researcher to look into this area was Locke [1951] and he found no relationship between the marital status of parents and the marital stability of their children's marriages. The death of a parent has a similar effect on children as does divorce, yet the factor is not even mentioned by the major researchers.

Happiness of Parent's Marriage

In a sense, this is the positive compliment of the previous section. The literature overwhelmingly supports the proposition that if a person's parents are happily married, then he has a high probability of following in their footsteps [Cottrell, 1933; Locke, 1951; Schroeder, 1939; Terman, 1938; Terman and Oden, 1947]. Other observers, notably Burgess and Wallin [1953], Burgess and Cottrell [1939], Curtis and Mahan [1956] and Wallin [1954], found that it is especially important for the man to have had parents who were happily married. Westley and Epstein [1969] suggest the reason for this relationship between

usual man

children.

if his
tions
than
labor
the c
health

A hap

many chil

follow.

like most

against wh

surprising

layer, 19

marriage w

must ar

on a happ

ments in

not the

his his

derstan

... w

which

poses

houses

By

marriage

water

parental marriage and subsequent marital stability of children.

If his parents have a positive status relationship (the father being of higher status than the mother), a balanced division of labor, and a father-lead pattern of authority, the child is almost certain to be emotionally healthy [p. 166].

A happy, stable marriage not only produces emotionally healthy children, but also gives the children a role model to follow. They "know" what marital happiness can be like. Since most persons use their parent's marriage as a norm against which to evaluate their own marriages, it is not surprising that they would try to emulate a good thing [Mayer, 1967]. People whose parents did not have a good marriage will be at a disadvantage: they will have to model against an example, not knowing at a deep level specifically how a happy marriage operates. Ryder found two interesting points in this respect. If a husband is able to fit in well with the cultural stereotype of his role, he is happier. So is his wife if he is able to demonstrate his interest, understanding and support for her. On the other hand ". . . wives who report negative things about the families in which they grew up are found in marriages where both spouses complain about the marriage" [Ryder, 1970: 62].

Hypothesis

Hypothesis 15. Reported happiness of parents' marriages will be positively related to the pre-marriage adjustment of the couple.

Agai

appiness

arranges

BB Term

As subst

of Godric

of Mahan

Prothesis

Hypo

* positiv

All

each asse

as assoc

My deci

associate

explained

Prothesis

Hyp

Can be

Hyp

Can be

arrange

Hyp

Can be

Happiness in Childhood

Again findings substantiate the suggestion that happiness in childhood predisposes people to have happy marriages [Burgess and Wallin, 1953; Locke, 1951; Terman, 1938; Terman and Oden, 1947]. This general finding is also substantiated in intensive small sample studies by Goodrich, Ryder and Rausch [1968] and also by Curtis and Mahan [1956].

Hypothesis

Hypothesis 16. Reporting happiness in childhood will be positively related to pre-marriage adjustment.

Parental Attitude

All of the studies mentioned previously (see above) which assessed this item found that happiness in marriage was associated with parent's approval of the marriage. Udry decided that this was one of the two premarital factors associated with marital happiness which could not be fully explained by social homogamy [Udry, 1966].

Hypothesis

Hypothesis 17. Parental approval prior to marriage will be positively associated with pre-marriage adjustment.

Hypothesis 18. Reporting difficulty with the in-laws will be positively related to parental disapproval of the marriage prior to the marriage.

Hypothesis 19. Reporting difficulty with the in-laws will be inversely related to marital adjustment.

Hydro

all be inv

the 3.

Re

Edward (1

express an

like (195

ing (1952

man and

H

Bur

Winfact

Relations

Proches

Hyd

ing bet

T

st bas

200,

Hypothesis 20. Reporting difficulty with the in-laws will be inversely related to marital satisfaction.

Table 3. Relationship between age difference of spouses and marital stability.

Researcher	Findings favoring marital stability
Bernard [1934]	H: 0-10 years older W: 0-5 years younger
Burgess and Cottrell [1939]	H: 1-3 years older, or same age as wife
Locke [1951]	About same age
King [1951]	H: 4-7 years older H&W: same age
Terman and Oden [1947]	All differences favorable, except when husband is 1-3 years younger
H = husband	W = wife

Burr suggested that no difference in age is the most satisfactory, and that age difference has a curvi-linear relationship with marital stability [Burr, 1973].

Hypothesis

Hypothesis 21. There will be a curvilinear relationship between age difference and pre-marriage adjustment.

Birth Order

The value of this factor is hotly contested. There are basically four responses to it: Thurstone and Thurstone [1930], and Stroup and Hunter [1965] find no relationship

WHEEL P

WHEEL

WHEEL

WHEEL [19

WHEEL fact

WHEEL

WHEEL to

WHEEL,

WHEEL

WHEEL a

WHEEL a

WHEEL seco

WHEEL (

WHEEL

WHEEL s

WHEEL

WHEEL a

WHEEL. H

WHEEL

WHEEL

WHEEL

WHEEL

WHEEL

WHEEL

WHEEL,

WHEEL,

between personality characteristics and ordinal position of birth.

The second category of response is that of Koch [1960], Forer [1969] and others. Their view is that ordinal position is a factor in determining personality. The bulk of research supports them. First born children are more ready to participate as volunteers [Capra and Dittes, 1962; Suedfeld, 1964]; react with more anxiety to experimental situations and drop out more readily [Schachter, 1959]; endorse an earlier assumption of responsibility by children [Harris and Howard, 1968]; are more often more dependent than second children [Sears, 1950]; are more likely to enter college [Smelser and Steward, 1968]; are disproportionally represented among lists of eminent people [Galton, 1874]; and are seen as being more jealous and selfish [Davis and Havighurst, 1947]. Oldest males tend to marry to an earlier age than later born males [Murdoch, 1966; MacDonald, 1967]. However age of marriage for females is not significantly associated with their birth order [MacDonald, 1967], but oldest females have a harder time in marriage than oldest males [Hall, 1965].

Other studies suggest that a child's sex and ordinal position in the family do influence, not only the way parents and siblings treat the child, but also shape career choices, social relationships and educational attainment [Altus, 1959; Forer, 1969; Koch, 1960; Sutton-Smith, 1964].

has found

only rela

lived to

research

agency a

operator t

King come

1911, 19

Fore

units of

The

be r

chil

the

est

only

when

me,

to

tak

The

umpione

hier ru

explains

for asse

count

as four

extra

things

the t

being

Heiss found intermarriage across religious lines is positively related to being a youngest or only child, negatively related to being the oldest child [Heiss, 1960]. A group of researchers found that couples who had a premarital pregnancy as one of their problems in marriage, also had a greater than chance probability of one or both of them having come from mono-sex sibling constilations [Dame, et al., 1966].

Forer [1969] describes in general terms the different traits of persons in the four birth positions.

The oldest tends to expect other people to be relatively less capable. The middle child has less specific expectations about the capabilities of other people. The youngest may see others as more adequate while the only child tends to think, 'I am most secure when there are parents around to take care of me, but when they are not there, I have no one to turn to for help, so I'd better learn to take care of myself as much as possible [p. 6].

The third approach is based on Adler's theories and championed strongly by Walter Toman. For Toman, "birth order rules all" [Toman, 1970]. It is the factor which explains much of marriage. Toman has a complicated formula for assessing a person's birth status which takes into account details about the individual and his parents. Toman has found that disturbed couples have less rank complementarity. Divorced couples evidenced fewer opposite sex siblings and more early losses of family members. At the same time, happily married couples had more opposite sex siblings, and complimentary rank relationship.

The

million

re olde

after

man wh

like br

the stib

machine

basis to

on his h

The

on state

from

either

mod

for

cho

to

the

to

being ela

at rank

the wo

title, a

mers a

only c

of not

service

of the

The key concepts in Toman's work are rank or ordinal position, and sex. For example, considering a man who is the oldest child in a two sibling family with one younger sister. He will find that his best marriage match is a woman who is also from a two child family and who has one older brother. Both of them had experience with opposite sex siblings, and experiences in ordinal positions that compliment the other. It is beyond the scope of this thesis to catalog all the fine points of Toman's position, but his basic proposition will be tested.

The fourth position on birth order is that of König who states that

from early infancy we are modelled by being either male or female. We are equally modelled and destined by our rank at birth. . . for everyone of us the rank of birth was chosen according to the plan of life assigned to him by destiny. . . . the inner nature of the individual is wisely prepared to conform to these assignments of destiny [König, 1963: 55].

König elaborates further that each person in their particular rank order of birth has a special relationship with and to the world. He does step back from this whole approach a little, and indicates ". . . only the social habits and no others are determined by the place the child holds in his family circle" [König, 1963: 55]. Unfortunately, König did not see fit to research destiny, and supports his assertions with personal anecdotes, biblical parables and the sayings of historic personages.

Excesses

Hypo

Position W

Argument

Much

Large fami

Small fami

in their

in this th

of familie

survi-1

early si

Large fam

Small fam

experiences

any of f

through

things

large

So

families

after,

restrai

age 12

art of

Hypotheses

Hypothesis 22. Complimentary rank order and sex position will be positively related to pre-marriage adjustment.

Family Size

Much has been said in folk lore about the glories of a large family. Today, Zero Population Growth fans laud the small family. Both types of families have their strengths and their weaknesses. The major studies mentioned earlier in this thesis do not address themselves to the relative size of families of origin of the subjects. Rosen [1964] found a curvi-linear relationship between value transmission and family size. Thayer [1971] found that persons coming from large families are less accurate than persons coming from small families, in reporting certain private emotional experiences. Thayer's and Rosen's studies raise the possibility of family size operating as a facet of micro-culture. Although Bossard and Boll did not empirically support their findings they report distinctly different family patterns in large as opposed to small families.

Some of these qualities are as follows. In large families parenthood is extensive, cooperation with the leader, discipline, and specialization of role and function are stressed. The group is emphasized over the individual. Large families are vulnerable to major crises such as the death of a parent. Small families are characterized by an

will th

ere is a

unc-000

I strong

XII, 1966

for the

is differ

fully sys

discrable

on and a

riage.

For

of rega

These

Hy

ween s

yle's

Hy

riage

all fa

ilies

Th

and

overall theme of planning. Parenthood is intensive, and there is an interactional pattern which tends to be democratic-cooperative. Activity is individualized, and there is strong pressure to succeed [Bossard, 1963; Bossard and Boll, 1966]. The summaries of these authors appear to favor the large family, however, their studies do indicate the difference in modus operandi between the two types of family systems. The nature of this difference makes it reasonable to view a marriage between a "small family" person and a "large family" person as a type of cross-cultural marriage.

For convenience, we are using Rosen's categorizations with regard to family size:

Small family:	one to two children
Medium family:	three to four children
Large family:	five or more children [Rosen, 1964].

Hypotheses

Hypothesis 23. There will be a positive relationship between similarity in size of family of origin, and a couple's pre-marriage adjustment.

Hypothesis 24. There will be no difference in pre-marriage adjustment between couples in which both are from small families, and couples where both are from large families.

Mental Health

This is one of Stephen's final Class C indicators. The evidence is conflicting. If we start with Opler's

things for

with Res

with co

disc e

with s

tion.

ing ing

are not

Gen

searche

crosses.

person wh

is well a

far and

far wr

being it

my case

problem

the pare

projecte

diffic

Th

requeste

to gro

with

other

repres

findings from a 1956 Midtown Manhattan Community Mental Health Research Study, prospects are grim indeed. Opler and his colleagues found over 80 percent of people studied, had some evidence of emotional disability. 36.3 percent had mild symptom formation, 21.8 percent moderate symptom formation, and 23.4 percent had marked, severe or incapacitating impairments [Opler, 1967]. However, these findings were not used in reference to predicting marital stability.

Generally speaking, psychodynamic observers and researchers suggest that people marry mates with compatible neuroses. As Kassorla has written, "we all look for the person who, like ourselves, has the same happiness limits, as well as the same style for dealing with guilt, anxiety, fear and other emotional pain" [Kassorla, 1973: 14]. Other writers focus more on the pathology of this process, seeing it in part as a reliving of earlier experiences. "In many cases it will be found that lying behind the actual problem is the conflict concerned with the relationship to the parents, and that this has been, or is still being, projected onto the partner as resentment and hatred" [Griffith, 1957: 124].

The research in this area of early marriage adjustment suggests several possibilities. Murstein [1970] followed two groups of 99 and 98 couples respectively through their courtship and early marriage. He found that people chose partners with similar levels of self acceptance, and that progress in courtship is aided by this quality, plus

variable

exiles wh

war at

over the

in proces

had to b

trial hea

the the

trial h

supportiv

is greatl

Mur

zried J

hospital

usband,

Winstel

men ac

1965) s

that per

the s

organ

cost s

organ

Europe

the

exiled

comparable degrees of neuroticism. He also found that couples who have deeper levels of self disclosure are better at predicting each others responses. In addition, the higher the individual's self esteem, the more selective is his process of mate selection. Progress in courtship was found to be significantly associated [P less than .01] with mental health of the man [Murstein, 1967]. Barry also found that the mental health of the husband is crucial in assuring marital happiness. If a husband is able to be emotionally supportive, the possibility of severe, destructive conflict is greatly reduced [Barry, 1970].

Murstein, with another group of 60 volunteer couples married just over one year, found that the wife's self acceptance, plus her ability to accurately predict her husband, were positively related to marital happiness [Murstein, 1972]. This does sound like a situation of women accommodating the quirks of their husbands! Eshleman [1965] surveying 82 young couples married six months, found that personality adjustment is related to marital integration. Barry [1970] and Trost [1967] both suggest that homogamy is helpful in social background characteristics. Trost suggests that it is perceived rather than actual homogamy in personality characteristics which is important and operative [Trost, 1967].

Rapoport and Rapoport [1965] found that students who married while in college were academically better, and had

per 22

grated

all date

most 9

any (1)

things

single"

ed.

March

dict v

aged 6

at wou

that the

for those

reception

Si

Personal

units

Proc.

on pre

to

to

to

to

to

to

to

fewer marital problems than students who married after graduation. On the other hand, Martinson [1955] studied well matched control and experimental samples of 59 high school girls, and concluded that ". . . persons who marry (in high school or soon after) demonstrate greater feelings of ego deficiency than do persons who remain single" [p. 162].

Udry [1967] has remained unimpressed by all this research. He hypothesized that personality match would not predict who would marry who. He followed 150 volunteer engaged couples and concluded that there was no evidence that would indicate ". . . that those engaged couples who break their engagements have different personality match from those who marry" [p. 723]. He concluded that mate perception was a more important factor.

Since this thesis is not intended as a study of personalities, no attempt will be made to measure individuals in this way. However, mate perception is an important factor, and will be fully covered in the section dealing with prediction and empathy.

Sexual Experience

Most researchers have asked in retrospect "did you have sexual relations prior to marriage?" Since folk lore says that no one has sex before marriage--except prostitutes and men of questionable character--the results are a foregone conclusion. All of the major studies mentioned earlier

such ped

well, E

rital vi

ement

his who

cept wit

rital ad

llacy o

ms. Res

rital p

Thi

business

non amor

Hy

ween

Hy

rience

Hy

Hy

Hy

Hy

Hy

Hy

Hy

Hy

Hy

Hy

Hy

by such people as Hamilton, Davis, Turman, Burgess and Cottrell, Burgess and Wallin, and Locke, find that pre-marital virginity in wives is associated with good marital adjustment. Curiously, Terman [1938] also found that husbands who refrained from having premarital intercourse, except with their "virgin" wives-to-be, also had good marital adjustment. This contradiction points to the fallacy of asking people to admit to socially unacceptable acts. Reference can also be made to the estimate of pre-marital pregnancy presented earlier in this thesis.

This writer felt that using this question in a marital readiness test would only provoke resistance and dissimulation among couples, and make the counselor's work harder.

Summary of Hypotheses in Chapter II

Hypothesis 1. There will be a positive relationship between age and pre-marital adjustment.

Hypothesis 2. Length of acquaintanceship before marriage will be positively associated with pre-marriage adjustment.

Hypothesis 3. Length of engagement will be positively associated with pre-marriage adjustment.

Hypothesis 4. There will be an inverse relationship between having a child in the first year of marriage, and adjustment in marriage.

Hypothesis 5. There will be an inverse relationship between having a child in the first year of marriage, and satisfaction in marriage.

8

aggravated

8

harm

8

where

8

prayer

8

prayer

8

all be

8

all be

8

all be

8

total

where

system

8

where

8

8

8

8

8

Hypothesis 6. Entering an interfaith marriage will be negatively related to pre-marriage adjustment.

Hypothesis 7. Interfaith marriages will not be different in level of adjustment from same faith marriages.

Hypothesis 8. Interfaith marriages will not be different in level of satisfaction from same faith marriages.

Hypothesis 9. Frequent church attendance by both partners will be positively related to marriage adjustment.

Hypothesis 10. Frequent church attendance by both partners will be positively related to marital satisfaction.

Hypothesis 11. Homogamy of socioeconomic background will be positively associated with pre-marriage adjustment.

Hypothesis 12. Homogamy of socioeconomic background will be positively associated with marital adjustment.

Hypothesis 13. Homogamy of socioeconomic background will be positively associated with marital satisfaction.

Hypothesis 14. Where the averaged intra-couple educational level is more than twelve years this level of achievement will be positively associated with pre-marriage adjustment.

Hypothesis 15. Reported happiness of parent's marriages will be positively related to pre-marriage adjustment of the subjects.

Hypothesis 16. Reporting happiness in childhood will be positively related to pre-marriage adjustment.

Hypothesis 17. Parental approval prior to marriage will be positively associated with pre-marriage adjustment.

Hypothesis 18. Reporting difficulty with the in-laws will be positively related to parental disapproval of the marriage prior to the marriage.

Hypothesis 19. Reporting difficulty with the in-laws will be inversely related to marital adjustment.

Hypothesis 20. Reporting difficulty with the in-laws will be inversely related to marital adjustment.

Hypothesis 21. There will be a curvilinear relationship between age difference and pre-marriage adjustment.

Hypothesis 22. Complimentary rank order and sex position will be positively related to pre-marriage adjustment.

Hypothesis 23. There will be a positive relationship between similarity in size of family or origin, and a couple's pre-marriage adjustment.

Hypothesis 24. There will be no difference in pre-marriage adjustment between couples in which both are from small families, and couples where both are from large families.

CHAPTER III

MARITAL ASSESSMENT

If you see a gentleman that is courteous, obliging, and good-natured to everybody, except a certain female that lives under the same roof with him, to whom he is unreasonably cross and ill-natured, it is his wife. If you see a male and female continually jarring, checking, and thwarting each other, yet under the kindest terms and appellations imaginable, as my dear, etc., they are man and wife.

The present state of Matrimony in South Britain:

Wives eloped from husbands	2,361
Husbands ran away from wives	1,362
Married pairs in a state of separation from each other	4,120
Married pairs living in a state of open war, under the same roof	191,023
Married pairs living in a state of inward hatred for each other though concealed from the world	162,320
Married pairs living in a state of coldness and indifference for each other	510,123
Married reputed happily in the esteem of the world	1,102
Married pairs comparatively happy	135
Married pairs absolutely and entirely happy	9
<hr/>	
Married pairs in South Britain	872,564

Anonymous 1785

to previ

ported

his chap

in ma

in what

Ass

usually

1975 a

in does

is, whic

and in t

But

A v

as

ac

en

fu

re

St

well a

.

at

C

in

W

A

S

at

at

at

at

at

at

at

The previous chapter dealt with background factors and reported how they have been assessed in the literature. This chapter focuses on the assessment of current functioning in marriage, with emphasis on the relationship rather than what went before.

Assessing adjustment is a precarious business both socially and professionally. The above quotation written in 1785 aptly sums up the typical feelings about adjustment, but does very little to help us understand what adjustment is. This author has already defined how the term will be used in this thesis, but, everyone else has their own idea.

Burgess and Cottrell wrote in 1939 that

A well adjusted marriage. . . may be defined as a marriage in which the attitudes and acts of each of the partners produce an environment which is favorable to the functioning of the personality of each, particularly in the sphere of primary relationships [p. 10].

By 1953 Burgess had teamed up with Locke and defined a well adjusted marriage as

. . . a union where the attitudes and the acts of husband and wife are in agreement on the chief issues of marriage such as handling finances and dealing with inlaws, where they have come to an adjustment upon interests, objectives and values; where they are in harmony on demonstrations of affection and the sharing of confidences; and where they have few or no complaints about their marriage [p. 383].

In the 14 year time span, the definition has shifted emphasis from individual needs to couple needs. Locke wrote in 1951 that:

...
adap
in a
ness
get

Thi

Art of m

But

shire n

1.
2.
3.

4.

5.
6.
7.
8.

Ma

Hi Bary

Howe

H

Howe

H the

1
2
3
4
5
6

. . . adjustment (is) associated with adaptability, as measured by 'giving in' in arguments, not being domineering, slowness in getting angry, and quickness in getting over anger [p. 205].

This shows a keener understanding that conflict is part of marriage.

Burgess and Wallin used the following criteria to measure marital success or adjustment:

1. permanence of union
2. marital happiness measured by self report
3. satisfaction in the marriage measure by statements about each other and about the union
4. The type of consensus which is measured by an absence of disagreements and the presence of agreement
5. Love and affection
6. Sexual satisfaction
7. companionship, confiding in each other and having common interests
8. compatibility of personality and temperament [Burgess and Wallin, 1953].

Many subsequent researchers used their work as a norm, and many replications and variations on their work have followed.

Hicks and Platt [1970] did an extensive review of the literature on marital happiness and stability and arrived at the following broad conclusions:

1. marriage and divorce decisions are influenced by the macro-social system
2. stability is a function of many factors only one of which is marital happiness
3. the instrumental role of the husband is crucial to marital happiness
4. children detract from marital happiness
5. low happiness may be associated with marital stability
6. researcher should not rely on self report to test marital happiness.

Kier

suggested

in effect

consensus

on this

place. T

inured by

Baron a

interly in

conflict

radius

research

necessar

La

is impor

and lack

thesis a

college

(1955).

their s

h

when

exempl

these h

where

sing

and c

Kieren and Tallman, in assessing marital competence suggested that "consensus in regard to role is critical for effective problem solving" [1972: 248]. To achieve this consensus requires resolving interpersonal problems. In turn this pivots on acknowledging problems in the first place. Traditionally, however, acknowledging problems is scored by researchers as proof positive of poor adjustment [Kieren and Tallman, 1972]. This of course is due to the underlying value, not questioned by early researchers, that conflict and discensus are automatically bad, inimicable to adjustment. Fortunately this attitude is changing as researchers realize that conflict is normal and even necessary in a relationship.

Landis suggests that adjusting early on in marriage is important and can capitalize on a couple's eagerness, and lack of repertoire of engrained disfunctional patterns. Landis also feels that marriage while both partners are in college is a good way to begin the relationship [Landis, 1955]. Marchand and Langford basically agree with him in their study of married students [1952].

A considerable portion of research has focused on the communication pattern in marriage. Koller, for example, documented in 1951 that wives discuss more topics of importance before entering marriage than did their grandmothers [1951]. Presumably this signals a better start in using communication in marriage. Bienvenu found that good communication, as might be expected from his middle

class sub;

er and

ending:

Van

2nd A

Inventory

Memory

not be

significa

letter.

mechanical

225:2c

relation

CHURCH

Seagh,

22

Results

43

2212

WISCONSIN

2000

10

22

100

2

14



class subjects, was described as consisting of: handling anger and differences; good voice tone and good understanding; listening; and self disclosure [Bienvenue, 1970].

Many researchers have used either Locke and Wallace's Marital Adjustment Scale or Locke's Marital Relationship Inventory in conjunction with the Primary Communications Inventory. These are all self report inventories. As might be expected results on the two tests correlate significantly to suggest that satisfied people communicate better. Kahn [1970] in addition found that non-verbal communications in particular, are correlated with marital satisfaction. Navran [1967] found that the stronger relationship was between marital satisfaction and verbal communication rather than non-verbal communication. Locke, Sabagh, and Thomas [1956] also tested for the relationship of communication and satisfaction with empathy. Their results were inconsistent.

The other main approach is to identify areas in the marriage, measure consensus over these areas and then measure adjustment. Unfortunately lack of agreement among researchers about what constitutes the areas, and how adjustment should be measured, makes studies narrow in their generalizability.

Bowerman suggests nine areas over which to measure adjustment: family expenditure; recreation; relationships with in-laws; relationships with friends; religious beliefs and practices; sexual relationship; homemaking

times and

missing

listed ni

lists six

five area

most bet

Powerman

is impor

policy

So

find no

and divo

times, a

1981.

Religious

fiction

again to

trial i

factor.

can th

the Ho

stat

group

the

these

points

duties and responsibilities; philosophy of life; and bringing up children [Bowerman, 1957]. Keeley [1955] also listed nine areas which included companionship; Burr [1970] lists six items; Murstein and Beck [1972] are satisfied with five areas. Bowerman, for example, found multiple correlations between his nine areas and marital adjustment [Bowerman, 1957]. The conclusion is that consensus itself is important irrespective of how the researcher wants the quality to be focused.

Some items are less important than others. Locke found no significant difference between happily married and divorced couples on such factors as religious differences, and the presence or absence of children [Locke, 1951]. Wallin [1957] found that the absence or presence of religious activity made no difference in the level of satisfaction--provided the marriage was sexually gratifying. Again the findings suggest that consensus itself is the vital ingredient. Apparently time is an irrelevant factor. Burr [1970] found that satisfaction increased with time; Luckey [1966] found the opposite; and Kirkpatrick and Hobart [1954] found no rate relationship between time in a status and ability to take roles or empathize. Evidently a couple either can or cannot reach pervasive consensus.

Researchers have a lot to tell us about the difference between well adjusted and badly adjusted marriages. Spiegel points out that the early months of marriage are marked by

inflict s
yuan w
seniors
inter a
in neces
blast
in first
bene ach
ature s
from dis
we eas
On
ent are
the spa
interact
ally 1
ment
men af
custome
eves w
over
thence
by (12
class
disc
prior

conflict since one or both partners are involved in a role system without sufficient knowledge of the requisite role behaviors [Spiegel, 1957]. Dominion takes us a step further and suggests that if couples are unable to establish the necessary minimum physical and emotional relationship, at least by the fifth year of marriage, then they are in the first stage of marital breakdown [Dominian, 1968]. Renne adds that persons who are discriminated against by the culture suffer financially, physically and emotionally from discrimination, and hence their marriages fragment more easily [Renne, 1970].

Once people get into marriage the areas of disagreement are largely over decision making, about friends, money, time spent together, goals in life, in laws and companionate interaction. As Landis indicated, husbands and wives basically list the same areas of contention, in the same order, commenting that some couples live with areas unresolved even after 20 years of marriage [Landis, 1958]. It is customary in some circles to argue over whether or not wives who work outside the home lower marital adjustment. Gover [1968] finds that the working class wife is better adjusted in her marriage if she doesn't work. Blood and Ney [1963] find the opposite for working class wives, unless they have a higher status job than their husbands. Axelson [1963] found that husbands or working wives were in favor of their wives working, more so than husbands who had

network
miles
in Vitch
inter to
here will
the con
us to,
inter
CO
experien
vents
...
miles
has in
regula
that sp
in inst
inter
wever
day of
Zita
house
has a
house
son
house
wet

non-working wives. However, the marital adjustment of couples in which the wife worked, was lower. Gianopulus and Mitchell [1957] concluded that it is the individuals rather than the situation which determine whether or not there will be conflict over the issue. This all suggests that consensus is the basic ingredient. Either a couple has it, or dissatisfaction spreads to most areas of marriage rather like a progressive disease.

Couples in the throes of unadjustment are really not experiencing different events, but, they perceive those events differently than would adjusted couples.

". . . people with happy marriages argue about the same things as people with unhappy marriages. The difference lies in how the couples handle their disagreements"

[Ferguson, 1974: 14]. Clements, to his surprise, found that spouses in stable marriages were no better than those in unstable marriages in having awareness of how their behavior affected their spouses [Clements, 1967]. Frumkin, however, found that unadjusted spouses exaggerate the mutuality of all interests irrespective of their significance to marital adjustment [Frumkin, 1953]. Kotlar found that spouses in unadjusted marriages see their spouses as being less affectionate and less dominant. Adjusted spouses saw themselves and each other as being affectionate and equal in dominance [Kotlar, 1965]. Whitehurst [1968] found that people who are more peer oriented than family oriented have lower marital adjustment.

Pre
mused c
father
He note
with muc
himself
related
spouse's
trial se
Turkey,
Ma
ity of
for pers
inter ha
Roxford
carried
trial.
ity ne
trial
spouse
they wa
inter
inter
of ma
for m
inter

Preston, et al. [1968] tested 116 married and 55 engaged couples. Their conclusions supports the theme of other studies. People on opposite sides of a conflict take note of differences in their partner, where persons with much affection see their partners as similar to themselves. Luckey also found that marital satisfaction is related to a closeness between A's self concept, and the spouse's conception of A; and to a closeness between A's ideal self concept and conception of his spouse [Luckey, 1960].

Marital adjustment is also affected by the personality of the couple members. Udry suggested that the search for personality "matches" is futile [Udry, 1967]. On the other hand, studies by Gill [1955]; Jacobson [1952]; and Pickford, et al. [1966a and 1966b] suggests that satisfied married couples have similar traits or attitudes. Katz et al. [1963] suggests ". . . the degree to which personality needs are satisfied in marriage is reflected in ones evaluation of, and ability to interact effectively with, a spouse" [p. 213]. In two studies by Murstein and Glaudin, they used both the interpersonal check list and the Minnesota Multiphasic Personality Inventory. With the former test they found little connection between personality and marital adjustment. Using the later test, they found that marital adjustment for women was correlated with the absence of high "lie" or "masculine" scores. For men, a

ix of p

erty-ri

ystemen

es and

The

itors a

special

tiary

337; Ry

at four

the max

qualita

enter t

misfa

welte

relatio

nd bet

udy o

ndia-

xp'e-

mis-

stoc-

2-2-

2-

2-

lack of psychiatric character disorder and lack of insensitivity-rigidity pattern was positive. In short, marital adjustment is evident when couples have similar personalities and an absence of psychiatric disorder.

The final consideration concerns inter-generational factors affecting marital adjustment. The birth of children, especially the birth of the first child, is a crisis particularly if the pregnancy is unplanned [Dyer, 1963; LeMasters, 1957; Ryder, 1973]. Imig studied 181 college-age couples, and found that the birth of a child activates the husband-wife marital role expectations. Previously satisfied equalitarian couples experience serious strain when children enter the family. Children can be detrimental to marital satisfaction [Imig, 1971]. However, Udry, after reviewing a welter of studies, concludes that there is no reliable relationship between the presence or absence of children, and marital adjustment [Udry, 1966]. Lang in his 1932 study of 22,000 couples concluded that the timing of children is important: in the first two years of marriage couples without children are happier [Lang, 1932]. Christensen and Philbrick [1972] suggest that the key factor is the value that parents place on having children.

The situation is a little different with parents and in-laws. They exist before the marriage and relationships with them do not disappear. Griffith notes that marriage requires a reorientation of responsibilities. The first

my of a

in part

realize

in bad f

in failure

thoroughly

special

in the s

law prob

ingress

area of

the

in laws

working

with pa

realize

segment

in the

in the

in the

in the

in the

in the

in the

in the

in the

in the

in the

in the

duty of a child is now no longer to his parents, but to its partner which both parents and the couple need to realize [Griffith, 1957]. This task is seldom completed and bad feelings continue on for many years. The success or failure in completing the necessary reorientation, is closely linked to the emotional health of the couple and especially of their children [Westley and Epstein, 1969]. In the studies by Landis and Landis [1958], women said in-law problems were the second worst, men said third worst. Burgess and Wallin found in-law problems to be the greatest area of difficulty for both men and women [1953].

This is not to suggest that contact with parents and in-laws is destructive. Irving completed two studies of working class families in Toronto, and found that contact with parents occurred more often than some observers realized and these contacts are "the most emotion-laden segment of the kinship system," and help sustain couples in their new marriages [Irving, 1972: 6].

Relating with parents, and the event of children, are the two areas which need approaching with skill, a skill a couple brings to all relationships, or have not yet developed. In reviewing this whole area of adjustment, the writer is aware of a particular ability--consensus ability--which begins to form and grow during courtship. If, as Murstein says, a couple makes good courtship progress, this consensus ability builds to where a couple are in tune with themselves and each other, values and goals are shared,

in the p
 he wedd
 the coup
 herself
 his way
 xrd. I
 to comp
 necessar
 in a cou
 separate
 this man
 missing
 mental
 radical
 are an
 their d
 talith
 the chr
 H
 which
 parti
 by se
 stat
 of the
 high
 res
 when

and the patterns of behavior are functionable. By the time the wedding occurs, a foundation for marriage is mapped out. The couple has established a system in which they view themselves as being "two of a kind," and are able to live this way. Diversity augments rather than threatens their bond. If a couple marry before the engagement status work is complete, they may not have reached the optimum, or necessary level of consensus ability to function effectively as a couple in marriage. If this is the case either they separate, or settle into a stable unsatisfactory pattern. This may eventually get worse as the system functions increasingly painfully, and lead to divorce and/or serious mental and physical impairment of one or both partners. The gradual break-down is sign-posted by couples pointing to more and more areas of dissatisfaction, by them stressing their differences rather than their similar or coordinating qualities, and through increasing emotional disturbance in the children.

Breakdown is hastened by the overall cultural flow which stresses excitement, the badness of aging, and gratuitous consumption. The depersonalization of sex--sex seen as an encounter of the moment rather than as a relationship through time--abets marital decay. The role of the man in family and society depicts maleness as a conglomerate of strong-silent-hunting-shooting-fishing-loves-football-holds-his-booze-never-shows-feelings--because-that-would-be-effeminate. As many studies show,

in 1916

and date

in 1916

in 1916

in 1916

in 1916

in 1916

in 1916

in 1916

in 1916

in 1916

in 1916

in 1916

in 1916

in 1916

in 1916

in 1916

in 1916

in 1916

in 1916

in 1916

in 1916

in 1916

in 1916

in 1916

the inflexible, non-feeling person is not only a good candidate for the psychiatrist's couch but also a poor risk in marriage. Somehow, a couple who avoid these cultural traps, who are able to build consensus ability, must continue to build their relationship to avoid stagnation or decay. Maintaining the relationship requires a quality of adaptiveness to events while maintaining a deeper shared conviction about values and goals. A couple who are in empathy with each other, who continue to share goals and role expectations while external factors are in flux, have thus the capacity to maintain a workable consensus transferring and transposing a basic repertoire of skills from situation to event to situation. It is this kind of couple who will score in the satisfied-adjusted range of the test battery used in this study. Others, oblivious to, or basically repressing signs of system breakdown, will score in the satisfied-unadjusted category. Those couples, aware of escalating breakdown but doing nothing to remedy it, will fall into the dissatisfied-unadjusted category. Then there will also be a few who are dissatisfied-adjusted, who have a basic consensus but are reaching for the stars and are aware of not reaching them. The operational descriptions of these categories are outlined in Chapter XI:

Methodology II: Procedure.

Grasses

Hy

between 1

cores at

set in

Hy

between

and edge

Hypotheses

Hypothesis 25. There will be a positive relationship between Engagement Success Inventory scores, and satisfaction scores as measured by the Locke-Wallace Marital Adjustment Test in the follow-up study.

Hypothesis 26. There will be a positive relationship between adjustment scores gained on the pre-marriage testing, and adjustment scores gained on the follow-up.

1
had to
their o
blood o
notes
partic
Hanson
social
in ara
its o
Hara
all th
to the
hat o
that h
every
the
the
the
the
the

CHAPTER IV

MARITAL ROLES

In reviewing this particular area, the writer soon found that everyone knows what a role is, everyone has their own ideas about the roles which are really significant. Blood defines roles as follows: "A role is a collection of rights and duties expected of an incumbent of a particular position in a system of relationships" [Blood, 1969: 43]. Merton adds to Blood's statement the fact that ". . . each social status involved not a single associated role, but an array of roles" [Merton, 1957: 110]. This array often gets out of hand as Good [1960] and Rose [1951] have separately noted; it is impossible for a person to meet all their role obligations. This quite naturally leads to the necessity of ordering priorities, and conflict over what cannot be humanly accomplished. Roles are learned from birth onward, and the sanctions and rights which accompany each role are deeply imbedded in the unconscious mind. Parsons and Bales suggest that the role divisions which lead a wife to take over the internal-expressive role in the family, and the husband to handle the external-instrumental role are so deeply rooted in the structure of society as to be unchangeable [Parsons and Bales, 1955].

distro

asio "

undres

Wiefs

that 's

and fam

tr fema

sex inv

E

trans a

each w

Plot

Carrie

up and

Refers

Notes

Notes

Notes

Notes

Notes

Dahlstrom cites Brun-Gulbrandsen to the effect that the basic "traditional" pattern of sex roles are taught children very early in life despite professed divergent beliefs of the parents [Dahlstrom, 1967]. Opler concludes that "studies of hermaphrodites have indicated that social and familial expectations can shape the outcome toward male or female gender roles, regardless of the actual genetic sex involved" [Opler, 1967: 257-258].

Evidentially changes in role behaviors and expectations are difficult to accomplish. When two persons marry, each with their own set of "truths" about sex roles, conflict is ensured. Blood suggests that:

Role conflicts are difficult to cope with because they are laden with value judgments. Role expectations are 'evaluative standards,' so any husband who violates his wife's expectations is shirking his duty or infringing on her rights. . . the unconscious acquisition of role expectations in childhood lends them an appearance of absolutism [Blood, 1969: 205].

For a couple to handle this significant area of marriage there needs to be a clear idea of what the roles are and what is expected in the roles; the ability to perform expected behaviors; and some flexibility in expectations and performance. This all adds up to a functionable consensus.

The literature is not too helpful in delineating roles in marriage. Hurvitz divides roles into three main areas: functional, control, and symbolic, and subdivides the first two categories [Hurvitz, 1958]. Dunn [1960]

expect

and c

about

wide

in 193

7

the

the a

is a re

any r

1

ries.

expect

stocke

the fo

dispar

acted

of the

to fo

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

suggests certain areas of roles: authority; homemaking; child care; personal characteristics; social participation; education; employment and support. Other observers subdivide marital roles in their own ways [Fengler, 1973; Lu, 1952; Motz, 1952; Tharp, 1963].

The conclusions we can draw from this are very helpful. The repeated discussion of this area in the literature attests to its importance. The divergence of opinion is a reflection of what couples go through: there are too many right ways to perceive marital roles.

Role expectations stem from deciding the nature of roles. Several researchers have found that divergent expectations cause strain or dissatisfaction in marriage. Stuckert [1963] had couples rank order statements of need, and found that wives who could accurately perceive their husbands expectations were happier in marriage. Anderson tested for significant differences between role expectations of married couples not in counseling, and those in counseling. He found no difference in patterns of expectations between the two groups [Anderson, 1973]. Crago and Tharp [1968] found the opposite; their clinical group had more role discrepancies than their so-called healthy control group. Hawkins and Johnsen found that people refer to behavior (what they observe) as proof of motives (role expectations). Conforming to role expectations leads to satisfaction in marriage. In fact, perceived role discrepancy was strongly negatively related ($r = -.8446$) to marital satisfaction [1969].

222 513

1 1121

22 0121

22123

0

22123

22123

22123

22123

22123

22123

22123

22123

22123

22123

22123

22123

22123

22123

22123

22123

22123

22123

22123

22123

22123

22123

22123

Robb suggests that at least one cause of marital failure is that one spouse's performance can never measure up to the other's unrecognized or fantasied expectation of marriage [Robb, 1953].

Closely related to role expectations is role taking. Westley and Epstein found that for marital satisfaction, spouses need distinct responsibilities so they can become skilled, and gain pleasure from a task well done. Families who follow the culturally approved types of organization of roles get cultural approval. They avoid the internal and external feeling of "wrong" or "peculiar" to which an a-typical family may be subjected [Westley and Epstein 1969]. Hurvitz found that the greater the deviation from normative performance, the more strain experienced by the married partners [Hurvitz, 1958]. Powell and LaFave suggest that role taking accuracy is a result of four factors:

1. type and circumstance of interaction
2. motivational relevance which a situation holds for a subject
3. acting ability of other persons in the situation
4. attitudinal consistency of these other people [Powell and LaFave 1958].

This clearly points out the reciprocal nature of role relationships. Calonico and Thomas [1973] place more stress on the factor of values: ". . . accuracy of role taking

is a function of affect in interpersonal relationships, together with a degree of similarity of value systems" [p. 655].

Research has confirmed that flexibility in role performance aids marital adjustment. Hurvitz found that conservatism causes strain [1958]. Bott [1968] found that segregated, traditional role relationships are more likely in tightly enmeshed kin networks. This will be especially true in working class families, where Hurvitz also found emphasis on the instrumental wage-earner-housekeeper functions as opposed to a primary focus on companionship [Hurvitz, 1958]. Slater pointed out, however, that "reducing the area of joint activity will reduce solidarity as well as conflict" [Slater, 1968: 368]. This would seem to reduce satisfaction also.

Again, observers in this area point to the need of consensus. Scanzoni calls this reciprocity, but his meaning is the same: agreement over rights and duties [1972]. Murstein found a couple choose each other on the basis of role compatibility [Murstein, 1967]. Reporting from different viewpoints, considering the needs of the marital couple, of the children's emotional health and of the family as a whole, there is a clear agreement on the value of consenses [Farber and Jenne, 1963; Landis, 1955; Mangus 1957; Rainwater, 1955; Westley and Epstein, 1959].

The opposite of role consensus--role discrepancy--has been well documented. Again the way roles have been

signed

student

with me

the co

the is

the,

the,

the,

the,

the,

the,

the,

the,

the,

the,

the,

the,

the,

the,

the,

the,

the,

the,

the,

the,

the,

the,

defined and written up varies, but the findings are consistent. Role discrepancy has a high negative correlation with marital satisfaction [Burr, 1971 and 1973; Ort, 1950]. Role conflict is seen to arise when persons do not know what is expected, or when they lack the skills [Duvall, 1962]. Two studies suggest that family problems are specifically related to role conflict although the areas of conflict are discrete, having no common variance [Brim, et al., 1961; Petersen, 1969]. Jacobson found, as might be expected, that divorced couples have more difference in their attitudes toward the roles of husband and wife in marriage than do couples who are still married [Jacobson, 1952].

In role conflict the husband is evidently the crucial person. Jacobson's divorced husbands were described as "partriarchal" [1952]. Deviant role performance by husbands diminishes marital adjustment [Hurvitz, 1958; Tharp, 1963]. It is also helpful if wives can accurately perceive what their husband's role expectations actually are [Couch, 1958; Stuckert, 1963].

In summarizing our survey of the literature on roles it is evident that similar values are the bases for compatible role expectations and role performance. Without consensus in this area, marital adjustment remains low. Working class family patterns, role segregation, and rigid authoritarian traits in husbands are also major factors

1. 1968

2. 1969

3. 1970

4. 1971

5. 1972

6. 1973

7. 1974

8. 1975

9. 1976

10. 1977

11. 1978

12. 1979

13. 1980

in lower adjustment. Udry [1966], in his review of this area of family study points out that none of the published research relates extent of agreement on marital roles before marriage to later marital adjustment. This study is an attempt to remedy the situation.

Hypotheses

Hypothesis 27. Satisfaction in marriage will be positively associated with the husband having a normative role performance.

Hypothesis 28. Satisfaction in marriage will be positively associated with the husband having normative role expectations.

Hypothesis 29. Satisfaction in marriage will be negatively related to role strain.

Hypothesis 30. Satisfaction in marriage will be positively associated with both husband and wife having normative and mutually consistent role expectations and performance.

1940

1941

1942

1943

1944

1945

1946

1947

1948

1949

1950

1951

1952

1953

1954

1955

1956

1957

1958

1959

1960

CHAPTER V

COLOR PSYCHOLOGY

Most researchers in the area of predicting marital adjustment have assessed the personalities of couple members. Some of the findings have been reported previously. As stated earlier in this thesis, one of the goals is to produce a pre-marriage assessment inventory that among other things, is an indirect test, yet simple to administer. The Luscher Color Test is both indirect, simple to administer and score. There are two versions of the Luscher: the Full Luscher employing over 70 color panels, and the 8-Color Test. The later is used in this study.

The 8-Color Test consists of 8 panels of color: red, blue, green, yellow, violet, brown, gray and black. Subjects are asked to rank order the colors in order of preference. After a short lapse of time they are asked to repeat the procedure as if they are doing it for the first time, and make no effort to duplicate or avoid the previously chosen sequence. The colors red, blue, green, and yellow are considered primary chromatic colors. A normal person not under stress will choose these four in the first four or five positions. Upset persons will tend to reject the chromatic colors in favor of achromatic black, brown, or gray. The

are th

tolet

is in

signif

disc i

micro

181 m

no. 4

71

Meat

Meat

Meat

Meat

Meat

Meat

Meat

Meat

Meat

Meat

Meat

Meat

Meat

Meat

Meat

Meat

Meat

Meat

more this happens, the greater the degree of disturbance. Violet is an intermediate color, only significant if it is in the first, second, or eighth position. A color is significant both in terms of its position in rank order and also in terms of the colors to which it is adjacent.

Max Luscher has established an ordering of the eight colors which he refers to as an Ideal Norm. The Ideal Norm is: red (no. 3), blue (no. 1), green (no. 2), yellow (no. 4), violet (no. 5), gray (0), brown (6), and black (7): 31245067. Luscher tested 4,756 adult Europeans. Their modal ranking of the colors was 12354607 (r. Luscher-ideal = plus .88). Scott tested 800 English adults and arrived at a modal ranking 31240567 (r. Scott-ideal = plus .98). Hence for this thesis, we will consider 31245067 as the ideal order of the 8 colors against which to compare color choices of subjects.

Several studies demonstrate the validity of the Luscher Color Test. For example, Klar using the full Luscher Color Test found it differentiated between frigid and nonfrigid women, also between overweight and nonadipose women [Klar, 1962 and 1966]. After treatment and weight loss, the color choices of the previously overweight showed a profile closer to ideal [Klar, 1961].

Astrom and Tobiason tested a group of 100 mental patients with both the 8 color Luscher Color Test and the Maudsley Personality Inventory (similar to the Minnesota Multiphasic Personality Inventory). Their results were

EXHIBIT

EXHIBIT

EXHIBIT

EXHIBIT

EXHIBIT

EXHIBIT

EXHIBIT

EXHIBIT

EXHIBIT

EXHIBIT

EXHIBIT

EXHIBIT

EXHIBIT

EXHIBIT

EXHIBIT

EXHIBIT

EXHIBIT

EXHIBIT

EXHIBIT

EXHIBIT

EXHIBIT

EXHIBIT

EXHIBIT

EXHIBIT

EXHIBIT

EXHIBIT

EXHIBIT

EXHIBIT

decisive: patients with pathological MPI protocols made pathological color choices more often (P greater than .001) than those patients with non-pathological MPI protocols. Preference for achromatic colors was significantly related at the .02 level with mental disturbance [Astrom and Tobiasson, 1965].

Other researchers have attempted to measure the association of color preference and personality. Warner (1949) constructed a most precise study: hues, lightness, and saturation, size of color card, and illumination were all exactly specified. He was able to conclude that color preference was a highly reliable device for discriminating between different psychiatric categories. He also found a significant difference by sex of patient.

Walton studied color preferences of persons between the years of 1910 and 1931. He used a panel of 18 colors. Subjects chose between pairs of colors. His findings were as follows:

1. Very reliable norms were established for the affective value of the 18 colors under a variety of conditions.
2. There are certain persistent color preferences both among men and women, but differing by sex.
3. Certain colors showed a continuous shift in affective value over the years for both sexes: for example red decreased in value between 1910

red,

22

310

De:

312

...

35

10

11

3.

1

1

1

•

1

1

1

1

and 1918, then there was an uncertain period followed by an increased preference.

4. Women's preferences are more inclined to fluctuate, but individual differences between men and women from year to year are about equal.
5. In addition to "social conditioning and other environmental factors, there are undoubtedly deep underlying biological factors that help to determine color preferences" [Walton, 1933: 328].

Wexner presented eight color plates: yellow, orange, red, purple, blue, black, green, and brown to 48 female and 40 male students. Students were asked to associate color with mood words. Definite associations were identified [Wexner, 1954].

The other major color and personality test is the Color Pyramid Test. Subjects are asked to choose freely from an assortment of color chips and construct three pretty pyramids, pasting the chips on paper. The subject then repeats the procedure, but this time constructs three ugly pyramids. The counselor then diagnoses the subject on the basis of color choice, use, positioning and combination. Schaie and Heiss, the originators of this test, have put together a scoring manual, and liberally quote the researcher findings of others to substantiate their claim that color choice is a reliable indicator of personality [Schaie and Heiss, 1964].

Heiss and Schaie quoted a study by Heiss and Hiltman where they experimented with slightly different hues, and found only minor shift in color choice. They concluded that different sets of hues give basically similar results so long as colors can be chosen from a representative example of the entire color spectrum [Schaie and Heiss, 1964].

Schaie and Heiss, also reported a modal color choice pattern which is very close to Luscher's, despite the fact that the former uses 10 rather than 8 colors [Schaie and Heiss, 1964].

Table 4. A comparison of Schaie and Heiss' experimentally established color preference pattern with Luscher's theoretical norm.

Schaie and Heiss [1964] (300 German adults)	Luscher [1970]	Schaie and Heiss [1964] (90 German preschoolers)
green	red	red
blue	blue	blue
red	green	green
yellow	yellow	yellow
purple	violet	orange
orange		purple
brown	gray	brown
white		black
gray	brown	white
black	black	gray

Hypotheses

Hypothesis 31. The modal color choice patterns of men, and of women, will not differ from the ideal color choice pattern.

Hypothesis 32. Deviant color choice scores before marriage will be positively related with low pre-marriage adjustment.

Hypothesis 33. Deviant color choice scores will be positively associated with reporting an unhappy childhood.

Hypothesis 34. Deviant color choice scores will be positively associated with reporting that the subject's parents had an unhappy marriage.

Hypothesis 35. There will be a positive relationship between deviation in color choice and the birth of a child in the first year of marriage.

Hypothesis 36. There will be a positive relationship between color test scores recorded on the pre-marriage test, and those recorded on the follow-up.

Hypothesis 37. There will be a positive association between color test scores recorded before marriage, and satisfaction as measured on the follow-up.

Hypothesis 38. There will be a positive association between color test scores recorded before marriage, and adjustment measured on the follow-up.

CHAPTER VI

EMPATHY AND PREDICTIVE ABILITY

Empathy is a special ability, often more apparent in its absence. Couples receiving counseling very often are lacking in this quality and this deficiency makes communication harder. Empathy in Dymond's words is "the ability to take the role of another" [Dymond, 1949: 133]. This is very close to the meaning of understanding as Udry defines it: "the ability of one person to predict the response of another to particular stimuli" [Udry, 1966: 278]. Empathy involves the accurate appreciation of another person's situation, viewpoint, or behavior.

Several researchers have studied this quality and found initially that it relates to self understanding, self acceptance, and accurate self insight [Dymond, 1949: Stock, 1949]. Rogers also found in studying adolescents that self insight was strongly correlated with adjustment later in life.

. . . in predicting the behavior of a problem adolescent, the extent to which he faces and accepts himself, and has a realistic view of himself and reality, provides, of the factors studied, the best estimate of his future adjustment [Rogers, 1948: 181].

Dymond did an indepth study of 80 students and showed a clear constellation of personality factors which

[illegible]

differentiated persons of high empathic ability from those low in this quality [Dymond, 1950].

Taft studied 40 persons on their ability to accurately judge other people. He concluded that good judges were raised in an urban area, had some work experience, and were only or oldest children in their family of origin. If they did have siblings these were few in number. Youngest children have the lowest judging ability (significant at beyond the .01 level) [Taft, 1956].

Stewart and Vernon [1959] found that persons strongly anchored in culturally approved roles are not very skilled at empathizing. Yet persons poorly integrated into the culture were also poor at empathizing. Hence an optimum amount of aculturation is necessary for empathic ability.

Empathy is a needed skill in building a successful marriage. Learning the skill is apparently related to the atmosphere in a person's family of origin. Exercising this skill requires cultural integration, or a common pool of values joining two persons attempting to empathize with each other.

Research in the area of marriage and empathy indicates that marital happiness is related to accurate perception of spouse, perceived similarity of spouses, and the ability to accurately perceive the appropriate roles in situations [Byrne and Blaycock, 1963; Coombs, 1966; Dymond, 1953; Dymond, 1954; Kogan and Jackson, 1964].



Progress in relationship building is enhanced when a couple perceive themselves as having similar values, however, on the other hand, length of time in the relationship does not appear to improve empathic skills [Kirkpatrick and Hobart, 1954; Stryker, 1957]. Murstein, found that deeper levels of self disclosure does improve predictability and relationship growth in general [Murstein, 1970]. This finding was also substantiated by Vernon and Steward [1957].

A study by Udry, indicated that predictive ability is higher in women than men [Udry, 1963]. Luckey, and Hobart and Klausner found to facilitate marital satisfaction it was most important for women to accurately perceive their husbands [Luckey, 1960; Hobart and Klausner, 1959]. Taylor on the other hand felt the husband's perceptive ability the more important [Taylor, 1967]. Dymond [1954] and Notcutt and Silva [1951] found men and women equally perceptive. Bender and Hastorf [1950] tested 46 students using a variety of scales, and found that predictive ability is most evident in specific situations. On the other hand, some researchers are skeptical of empathy, considering it little more than an off-shoot of projection. Hastorf and Bender found that "projectors" were actually more similar to their associates than were the "empathizers." Projectors serendipitously arrived at correct outcomes [Hastorf and Bender, 1952].

Kogan and Jackson [1964] found nothing to suggest that women perceived their husbands as either similar to



or complimentary to themselves. Brim and Wood [1956] found no correlation between increasing empathy and relationship progress. Both these studies, however, were on very small samples using tests vulnerable to subjects responding in socially approved ways.

Thus it can be concluded that empathy is a strong component in effective relationships. Successful marriages require empathy, and its application, accurately predicting the response of the partner. The ability to have empathy is evidently a function of events in a person's background. However, this writer does not feel the connection is as simple as good background leading to empathic skill and hence happy marriage. Firstly the aspect of projection needs to be dealt with. Pure empathic perception requires accurately seeing the real differences, the uniqueness of the perceptual target. One way to calculate it is as follows:

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} \text{man's} \\ \text{choice} \\ \text{pattern} \end{array} \right] - \left[\begin{array}{c} \text{man's} \\ \text{guess of} \\ \text{woman} \end{array} \right] \text{ MINUS } \left[\begin{array}{c} \text{woman's} \\ \text{choice} \\ \text{pattern} \end{array} \right] - \left[\begin{array}{c} \text{man's} \\ \text{guess of} \\ \text{woman} \end{array} \right]$$

If the result is a positive score then we have an indication of the man's empathy. A negative score suggests that a man is projecting himself onto the woman, and that he has a distorted image of her.

This works very well if the man predicts the woman to be much like him, and she is not (projection). The results are also clear if he predicts the woman to be different from



him, and she is (empathy). However, in instances where they are both alike, and the prediction is very close, is this empathy or projection?

The other aspect to be reckoned with is the "halo effect." In this writer's experience couples very much in love, eagerly anticipating marriage, often have an intuitive understanding of each other's needs and moods. This does not extend to being able to verbalize how the partner will respond in a situation, and it does not presuppose an accurate understanding of each other's role expectations. This can be an infatuation syndrome: love feels good, everything is rose-tinted, but realistic plans and concrete priorities remain undecided. "We are in love; so of course we will have total consensus." This pattern has been seen in those involved in "shot gun weddings."

The converse pattern of low empathy and high agreement on priorities and expectations is the convenience syndrome. In this type of relationship, empathy is unnecessary. The couple can project all over each other and be correct much of the time because they are carbon copies, not necessarily of each other, but of what the cultural stereotypes say men and women should be. These people are like Xerox copies. Each copy is a faithful reproduction of the original, an inflexible shadow of a person. Such couples can jog along, or rather float through life in a light gray fog. If they have a child in the first year of marriage it will shake them up temporarily and lower their satisfaction rating.



Their biggest problem will occur when one of them, usually the wife, wakes up, brushes aside the gray fog, and demands empathy and relationship. These are those nice happy appearing people, who, if and when they divorce, shake the entire neighborhood.

Hypotheses

Hypothesis 39. There will be a positive relationship between empathy and pre-marriage adjustment.

Hypothesis 40. There will be no difference in the empathic ability of men and women.

Hypothesis 41. There will be a positive relationship between empathy and marital adjustment.

Hypothesis 42. There will be a positive relationship between empathy and marital satisfaction.

Hypothesis 43. Pre-marriage empathy will be positively associated with marital adjustment.

Hypothesis 44. Pre-marriage empathy will be positively associated with marital satisfaction.

Hypothesis 45. Pre-marriage empathy will be positively associated with empathy measured on the follow-up.



CHAPTER VII

FINANCIAL PRIORITIES

Money has had a symbolic significance for a very long time. It is also been evident to researchers that money problems are one of the major stumbling blocks in marriage. Ironically very little research has been done on money and marriage when compared to how much has been researched in other areas of marriage. Many studies have questioned couples prior to marriage on their savings balance, source of income and annual income level. However, what research there is, is retrospective so far as planning, values, and attitudes are concerned.

In considering management, there is plenty to draw from. Texts such as Troelstrup cover every detail [Troelstrup, 1970]; LeMasters [1957] focuses on the "how and why" of money in marriage; and Watson [1972] provides the most practical and down to earth working guide. In addition, almost every marriage manual, and there are hundreds of them, has a chapter on management. Hill [1963] and Rodda and Nelson [1965] clearly outline planning procedures in a better way than is usually found. Gover [1964] found however that most people are insufficiently informed about money, saving, and purchasing skills. McClester [1974]



arrived at an interesting conclusion in her study of 91 recently married couples. She found "no significant relationship between degree of experience in money management couples had prior to marriage and the problems they perceived" [McClester, 1974: II]. It appears that cognitive information does not necessarily impinge upon emotional patterns. In the area of planning, McClester's 91 couples indicated a premarital class on money management was a good way to obtain information. Assumably they were thinking of the couple taking a class together. McCauley studied 38 couples in retrospect, and found that their financial practices early on in marriage did correspond closely with premarital discussion. However, it was those couples currently having financial problems who reported more money management discussions prior to marriage. Their earlier discussions had revolved around the money aspect of money management. They failed to discuss, for example, who would handle actual budget planning, writing checks, how to handle debts, and extent of personal allowances [McCauley, 1974].

Evidently more people today than ever before discuss financial management prior to marriage [Koller, 1951; Thorpe, 1951]. Yet Duncan reports on a nationwide survey of court recorders to indicate that disagreement over money is a factor in 90 percent of divorce petitions [Duncan, 1973].

It is clear to this writer that what is missing from the prenuptial conferences is a hard headed consideration of values related to money.

Troelstrup [1970] suggests that people's attitudes about spending money are as tangible as money itself. Their expectations about how to use money are traceable back to childhood, and the attitude toward money in their family of origin. Writers are unanimous in concluding that quantity of money present has little to do with the value attached to it [Christensen, 1950; Gross and Crandall, 1954].

Price found a connection between self indulgence and worrying about money. The two go hand in hand [Price, 1968]. Taking Price's findings a step further, it is easy to see why many people subconsciously equate money, and what it can buy, with love. If an individual does not get money from his spouse, then he feels unloved, and retaliates by a self indulgent splurge. It is again not only the quantity of money proffered which signifies the requisite emotion, but also the way in which it is presented to the recipient. Most families, without consciously realizing it, have established rituals around giving and receiving which include cost of items, when and how to give, how to accept, how to pretend to demure, and how to refuse. These ritualistic patterns are idiosyncratic, highly valued by participants, and feel "right"--right even when the pattern is painful or self defeating.

When persons from two separate idiosyncratic systems marry there is a good chance that large parts of their systems will not mesh on the non-rational level. If they can accomodate each other's patterns, or better yet structure a new pattern of their own, they will feel deeply and truly loved. Unfortunately many people are not able to be flexible about deep-seated emotional themes. Intuitively they know that a reassessment of the themes will be anxiety provoking, and will also unleash their residual anger about past occasions when their family love-delivery system was perceived as failing them. Rather than experience and cope with their own anger, they cling tenaciously to patterns that neither served their parents in the past, nor serve themselves in the present. The seed for money problems in marriage has been germinated.

Closely connected to the concept of money as symbolic love is that of money as symbolic power. Graham has defined money as "stored power," a "symbolic expression of belonging, achieving, and caring" which reaches way beyond its economic utility [Graham, 1972: 2]. Graham also outlines eight uses of money in the marital relationship:

1. the budget is worked out jointly and strengthens the relationship
2. the budget is imposed by the dominant partner which leads to isolation of partners
3. there is an avoidance of establishing a budget which lends to fear, lack of clear-cut

boundaries, and blowups

4. to deprive the mate of pleasure
5. gracious compliance
6. sibling type rivalry
7. to vent rage
8. to manipulate, control, punish, reward, bribe, etc. [Graham, 1972].

Komarovsky [1962] measured the extent of joint involvement in decision making over expenditure. She found that middle income families are more "together" oriented. Low income families are structured to place most of the responsibility on the wife, a pattern reversed in high income families. In Blue-Collar Marriage [1962] Komarovsky suggests that there are some compensations in the low income pattern: at least the roles are clearly defined.

The economic and occupational frustrations were indeed more prevalent among our less educated respondents as they are, no doubt, in a comparable stratum in society at large. But offsetting these and other difficulties of these workers is their freedom from a number of allegedly typical problems of the higher and better educated classes. Ambiguous definitions of mutual rights and duties and the resulting ethical inconsistencies, mental conflict produced by an abundance of choices, conflicting loyalties and standards, strain produced by the sheer volume of stimuli--all these are relatively rare in Glenton [p. 345].

The more financial wrangles in marriage are examined, the earlier we can place their inception. Palmer [1972]



suggests that "the origins of these problems are mostly present at the time the marriage is contracted" [p. 152]. In McClester's sample of 91 couples married less than five years, the problems were better than 59 percent related to priorities, evidencing the emotional value of money.

Although housing costs were listed in the top problem category, the other difficulties such as "inability to save," living for the present" indicate intrusion of non-rational values [McClester, 1974]. In one sense, housing costs as a money problem reflects a value conflict. Housing equal to a young couple's aspiration level can often overwhelm their budget.

Financial pressures descend quickly on the newly married, and especially if a baby is born soon after the wedding [McClester, 1974]. Low income, unrealistic goals for acquiring consumer goods, and parental responsibilities all add to the pressure [Hermann, 1965].

In McCauley's group of 38 college couples it was those with money problems who had had more pre-marriage discussions over money management. The same group now agreed on who should handle the bills, and on working together to decide expenditures and the use of time payments. Ninety-five percent of them would still marry before finishing their degrees. The no-problem group, although married only four months longer than the others, disagreed more on all the above factors, even as to who

1

actually paid the bills! However they were unanimous in all having a joint checking account, something not true of the problem couples [McCauley, 1974].

It seems possible that the reason McCauley's problem couples couldn't work out a system of money management is that they were too democratic. Westley and Epstein [1969] noted that there needs to be clear allocation of tasks in marriage so that individuals can specialize and get credit for their skills. If everyone pitches in equally, no one gets the credit, and, no one is finally responsible.

Money problems are the most pervasive problems in marriage.

Despite their highest incomes in the world, Americans quarrel more over money than anything else. . . . Whereas in-law problems are concentrated at the beginning of marriage and child rearing problems in the middle, financial conflicts spread over the whole life cycle, taking new forms as circumstances change [Blood, 1969: 234].

Landis, found that the couples he surveyed, took more time in sorting out difficulties around spending the family income than any other area, except sex relations. Approximately 20% of the couples never satisfactorily agreed on finances even after 20 years of married life [Landis, 1955].

Hill, et al. [1970] in his three generation study of families, found that those couples who married young and had a family soon after marriage, never caught up in terms of acquiring the benefits that money can buy. Such persons are good candidates for life-long financial

difficulties. Blood and Wolfe [1960] found disagreement over money listed as a problem by 42% of wives, and as a major problem by 24% of them. Palmer [1972] found family service agency clients listing money management disagreements as a major problem.

A recent survey of bankruptcy suggests that the majority of such petitioners are typically young men in their mid 30's, or younger, blue-collar workers a little below median income for their area of residence, who have accumulated such a crushing load of installment debts, that they cannot pay for food and rent [Hermann, 1966].

In this writer's experience with such families a curious compartmentalization of thought is observed. The families either want to discuss their debts or their emotional problems but are heroically resistant to examine the links between the two areas.

As is suspected, marital happiness is positively associated with agreement in handling the financial area [Burgess and Cottrell, 1939; Cox, 1967; Locke, 1951].

The author was not able to locate a financial priorities scale which examined relative values of areas of expenditure. Hence he designed a financial priorities inventory (FPI) to ascertain the level of financial management and consensus in couples prior to marriage. The financial priorities inventory consists of a list of 36 budget categories. Separately, individuals choose and rank order their preferences for the top 10 items. The couple members'

choices are compared and an index calculated as explained in the chapter on methodology.

Hypotheses

Hypothesis 46. Pre-marriage consensus in the area of financial priorities will be positively associated with similarity in socioeconomic status of the families of origin of couple members.

Hypothesis 47. Pre-marriage consensus on financial priorities will be positively associated with pre-marriage adjustment.

Hypothesis 48. Pre-marriage consensus in the area of financial priorities will be positively associated with length of engagement.

Hypothesis 49. Pre-marriage scores on the Financial Priorities Inventory will have a positive relationship with marital satisfaction as measured on the follow-up.

Hypothesis 50. Pre-marriage scores on the Financial Priorities Inventory will have a positive relationship with marital adjustment as measured on the follow-up.

CHAPTER VIII

DECISION MAKING

A final area of inquiry is that of decision-making. Originally the writer had not intended to include this in the thesis. However, in testing the clinical sample, couple by couple, the writer was impressed by some interesting behavior that occurred. After being told that I only had enough color cards to test one person at a time, couples were asked "Who wants to be tested first?" Because I had a live opportunity to observe decision making it was decided to include this question in every follow-up interview. The writer wanted to know if who decides who is tested first, and, who actually is tested first, have any significant association with the type of relationship established by the couple. Approximate calculations on clinical control couples suggested that they "put their best foot forward" designating the least disturbed to be tested first.

Herbst completed one of the first studies on decision-making in his work on family relationships. He postulated that

It will be shown that all one needs to know to determine the behavioral relationship between two persons is--(1) who does various group activities, (2) who is the source of authority in each case, and (3) how much disagreement exists about it. The first two variables

define the group structure or what has also been called its 'social climate.' The third determines the amount of overt tension in the group which can be regarded as a function of the structure [Herbst, 1952: 4-5].

From asking adolescent children these three questions about their parents, Herbst derived definitions of various patterns of leadership. Herbst himself made no live observations of the parents.

Ferreira and Winter [1966] tested 73 families and retested them six months later to assess three main variables: spontaneous agreement, decision time and choice of fulfillment. They found no significant difference on these variables, the finding applied to the normal families in the sample, as well as to those "abnormal" families in therapy during the six month time period. The authors deduced that this was evidence of the pervasiveness of family patterns. (They did mention that this was not a denunciation of the efficiency of family therapy; the therapists were interns, and six months is a short time to expect major change from the impact of therapy.) Haley, assessing the order and frequency of speech in families, deduced that each family follows its own patterns, patterns which differentiate between normal and disturbed families [Haley, 1964].

Under experimentally induced conflict situations, it was found that couples differ in ". . . achieving perspective on the situation. . . . maintenance of esteem for self and

and for spouse throughout the discussion of each conflict" [Goodrich and Boomer, 1963: 20]. Ryder and Goodrich [1966] on the other hand found that couples tend to maintain harmony and solidarity within themselves, often by making incorrect statements to hide disagreement from outsiders. Westley and Epstein [1969] found that the best system of authority was one that allowed plenty of discussion, and also designated one person as having the final word in cases of a deadlock.

Hill, et al. [1970] studied three generations of families, and concluded that decision-making is more rational in smaller families and that there is more opportunity for discussion in this size family. Consensus is easier because there are fewer persons to consider, hence authoritarian stances are less necessary, and less evident than in larger families. Strodbeck found that talking counts: the most talkative spouse is more likely to win decisions [Strodbeck, 1951].

Closely related to assessing patterns of decision-making is the measurement of power. Olson and Rabunsky [1972] surveyed four types of power: predicted power, process power, retrospective power, and authority, against the criteria of outcome power--who actually had the power (got their way). They found that authority is related to both retrospective power and process power. However, none of the four measures of power were valid measures of outcome

power. People could report what was decided but couldn't say with any degree of consistency who made the decision. Komarovsky [1962] found in observing blue collar couples that power is a complex process. She based power on an assessment of the observed outcome of marital disagreements, who defers to who, and roles and decision-making. She found in her 58 couples studied that the husband dominated 45% of the families, and wives 21%, 27% had an equalitarian balance of power or a stalemate, and the remaining 7% were hard to evaluate. Komarovsky did not, however, assess the relative effectiveness of these various types of family power systems.

Blood and Wolfe found that power and decision-making accrued to the partner who had education, income, occupational prestige, situation specific skills; and who participated in the community [Blood and Wolfe, 1960]. The flaw in this study was that only wives were interviewed. On the other hand, Kenkel [1963] found that the more a husband talks the more influence he has in decision-making. His influence is diminished if he exaggerates his masculinity. Wives do better if they moderate the amount of talking they do. They also contribute to decision-making by keeping discussions running smoothly. Hoffman's [1960] study of 178 families, half where the mother was employed, half where she was a full-time homemaker, basically supported Blood and Wolfe's findings. Working wives have more say in household events and their husbands are "more domesticated."

In a study of marital dominance, Bauman and Roman [1966] studied 50 couples in each of which one couple member was an in-hospital psychiatric patient. Couples themselves choose who would record their responses in a decision-making task. The researchers found that decisions were dominated by husbands irrespective of competence to make decisions, patient status, or who was the recorder. Bauman and Roman concluded that non-rational dominance was operating. This author has found similar results in spontaneous surveys of engaged couples deciding who is at fault in a marital situation. The couples were given the Olson and Ryder Inventory of Marital Conflict [1970] which is a series of 18 situational vignettes about problems encountered early in marriage. Men tend to blame the women for causing 75 percent of the problems, and women blamed the men 60 percent of the time. Since the rational outcome should have been a 50 percent allocation of blame both ways, there is some casual evidence for the impact on non-rational factors in decision-making.

Westley and Epstein have produced the only study found by this author which concerns itself not only with power, but also the mental health of families with various power structures. Admittedly their sample was small, but it was studied over a period of several years. They described four patterns of power depending on the percentage of decisions made by the father.

Table 5. Classification of family by percentage of decisions made by each parent.

father-dominated	65 percent decided by father
father-led	56-64 percent decided by father
equalitarian	55-45 percent decided by father
mother-dominated	less than 45 percent decided by father

They concluded that in Western culture (specifically Canada) some degree of male dominance appears to be functional.

There is enough difference in the authority of the parents to differentiate sex roles, but enough sharing to maintain a positive relationship between the parents. The father is not harsh, the pattern is accepted in our society, and sufficient authority is centered in the hands of one person to keep the life of the family ordered and free of conflict [Westley and Epstein, 1969: 110].

They also concluded that father-dominated families are destructive, as are mother-dominated families. Although equalitarian families produce some mentally healthy children, there is a higher level of confusion, irresponsibility and inability to solve problems in such families. The father-led families were the only type that produced predominately healthy children [Westley and Epstein, 1969].

The conclusion this writer draws from these studies is that the patterns of decision-making occurring in each relationship are relatively consistent. That is, every couple has their own "style." Even though attempts to

assess decision-making and measure power are full of disagreement, one thing is evident. Some couples have a system which functions, an ability to work together for an individual and relationship-enhancing outcome. Some couples will follow one cultural pattern of "the husband is the leader," other couples will say "ladies first." In a spontaneous decision-making situation where couples are asked for an immediate choice on a trivial matter, it is reasonable to expect that their response is automatic and relatively uncensored.

Hypotheses

Hypothesis 51. There will be a positive relationship between color test index scores, and the pattern of a partner volunteering him or herself to be the first person tested in the couple.

Hypothesis 52. There will be a positive relationship between empathy, and the pattern of a partner volunteering him or herself to be the first person tested in the couple.

Hypothesis 53. There will be a positive relationship between adjustment, and the pattern of a partner volunteering him or herself to be the first person tested in the couple.

Hypothesis 54. There will be a positive relationship between satisfaction, and the pattern of a partner volunteering him or herself to be the first person tested in the couple.

CHAPTER IX

CULTURAL FACTORS

Although this study uses a cross cultural sample, the New Zealand sample will not be analyzed in depth. The purpose in having both a New Zealand sample and a United States sample is to help locate those test items most susceptible to cultural influences. If items are susceptible to cultural influences they will probably also be affected by social class and religious factors. The New Zealand data will be analyzed in depth in a forth-coming paper.

There is some evidence to suggest, however, that in responding to marital adjustment questionnaires, social class may be a more influential factor than culture. King, researching a sample of American black southern families in 1951, obtained essentially the same results as Smyth in Mainland China [1936], Karlsson in Sweden [1951], Burgess and Cottrell [1939] and Burgess and Wallin [1953], both the latter studying white middle class Americans. All these studies researched basically middle class families. Karckoff found that in both the United States and United Kingdom, middle class couples were more likely to have a joint conjugal role relationship, where working class

couples tended to form segregated conjugal relationships [Kerckhoff, 1972]. These types of findings suggest that we will find few major differences between the United States and New Zealand samples.

Hypothesis

Hypothesis 55. No difference will be found between the United States and New Zealand samples.

CHAPTER X

METHODOLOGY I: PROBLEMS AND DATA GATHERING

In designing any study there are three obstacles to overcome: selection of instruments, selection of population to measure, and the validation of responses to test items.

The area of premarriage assessment is well supplied with test instruments, but most are useless when considered for the type of research that can be practically applied. Examples of the "research only" instruments are those developed by Lewis [1972] and Knox [1973]. Both are exhaustive and extensive, covering background, personality, dating patterns, and couple relationships. These would be helpful for a professor in teaching an intensive class on premarriage relationships. The Knox Inventory is full of assignments, including a walking hike. It would take hours to complete and almost as long to score.

The second type of instrument is the attitude survey represented by: a Love Attitude Inventory [Knox, 1971], a Courtship Analysis [McHugh, 1966], Marriage Role Expectation Inventory [Dunn, 1963], the California Marriage Readiness Evaluation [Manson, 1965], and the Taylor, Johnson Temperament Analysis [1967]. The Taylor-Johnson test

requires individuals to predict partner's responses. The other tests have the underlying themes of: if a couple agrees in liking a range of items, then they have a good relationship. Unfortunately all the tests except the prediction aspect mentioned above, are very prone to manipulation by the subject, so there is a strong likelihood of obtaining culturally approved responses which are of little value. None of these tests, the Taylor-Johnson included, test an individual's knowledge of money management, or priorities for marriage. Priorities are covered in general terms, but there is no way to adapt any of the tests to get a reading of the individual's relative priorities such as would be revealed in a forced order ranking procedure.

The third variety of premarital instrument is what may be called the conviviality test. Respondents are asked how they get along in a variety of areas. The assumption appears to be that an absence of overt conflict is a good sign of readiness for marriage. Examples of this variety are the Marriage Council of Philadelphia Schedule E [1950] and Background Schedule [1950] and the Otto-Premarital Counseling Schedule (family finance section, sexual adjustment section, and premarital survey section) [1951]. Again these are susceptible to subject manipulation, avoid rank ordering of priorities, or prediction of partner responses. In addition the Otto surveys are filled out

jointly by the couple allowing even more opportunity to provide a "fake perfect" front to the counselor. The best known of this variety of test is the Burgess and Wallin Engagement Success Inventory [1953]. It suffers from all the above deficiencies, but does have the advantage of being well-known, widely used, and of some demonstrated value in predicting later adjustment in marriage.

This author felt that none of the above instruments were satisfactory, so a new test battery was designed as described in the chapter on methodology: procedure.

The marriage adjustment tests in general suffer from the inadequacies mentioned above. The Marriage Council of Philadelphia Marriage Adjustment Schedules [1950] are excellent for counseling, but unsuitable for research as the questions are most personal and liable to arouse antagonism in the subjects tested. The Marriage Adjustment Inventory [Manson and Lerner, 1962] is also a good survey instrument for counseling. Its weakness lies in the fact that it only covers attitudes, and makes no provision for relative priorities or intensity of agreement levels.

The more well known instruments are those designed by Terman [1933], Burgess and Cottrell [1939], Burgess and Wallin [1953] and Locke [1951]. These are all lengthy research tools. For example, Terman's questionnaire running to 11 closely printed pages includes 352 items. While not doubting the value of these instruments, they are

nonetheless too complicated and time consuming for the average counselor and client couple to utilize.

Shorter marital adjustment tests are those designed by Locke-Wallace [1959] (a highly condensed version of the above mentioned works), Nye and MacDougall [1959], and Inselberg's Sentence Completion Technique [1964]. The value of the Locke-Wallace over the other two is that it is well known and has a solid research base. It was decided to use this test in conjunction with others in the study.

Studies perporing to predict marriage adjustment fall into the following categories:

1. evaluating single persons
2. evaluating married persons on the basis of individual traits
3. predicting whether couples will stay together or split up
4. retrospective studies
5. longitudinal studies.

The first group includes works by Sporkowski [1958] and Keeler [1962]. Both are one time evaluations of high school girls. They are of little value in assessing couples.

The second group is represented by the works of Adams [1946 and 1951], and Adams and Packard [1946]. The Adams instruments are very open to subject manipulation and conventionalized responses.

The work in this third group is more relevant, and includes studies by Lewis [1973], Murstein [1972] and Snyder [1966]. All of these studies followed couples through the pre-dating stage and eventual marriage or breaking up. These studies are valuable, but more appropriate to working with couples before they are making wedding plans. Again the questionnaires are lengthy, and heavily weighted with attitudinal items.

The fourth category is represented by Locke [1951] McCauley [1974] and McClester [1974]. Although the latter two are concerned with financial management almost exclusively, respondents are asked to recall past preferences. Locke tested 201 divorced couples and 200 happily married individuals. They were asked to evaluate past attitudes and so forth. The problem with this approach is that intervening events such as the divorce itself distort recall of past events.

The final category represents the only true prediction studies. Kelley used Terman's background and personality scales before marriage, following up the same couples two years later testing them with Terman's index on marital happiness. He found a correlation over time of .50 for husbands, .56 for wives [Kelley, 1939]. Burgess and Wallin [1944] followed a similar procedure using their own test battery, and found correlations between premarriage scores and marital scores three years later, of .43 for husbands, .41 for wives. Pineo [1963] followed these same

couples up after almost 20 years. Terman and Oden followed up and retested a group of gifted persons and their spouses after twenty-five years of marriage [Terman and Oden, 1954]. Even these lengthy follow-ups were able to relate current findings to premarital scores.

Although all these studies have predictive value, they are heavily weighted in the direction of personality and background factors and the marital items as such are open to subject manipulation. Additionally there is no forced order ranking of priorities. However these studies do suggest a need for a practical short-form prediction test battery. Since most of the above mentioned tests measure the quality which meets our definition of satisfaction, the test used in this study must also measure adjustment.

Finally, in selecting a population to survey one has to consider the value of voluntary participation. Are volunteers a representative sample of the population at large? Generally speaking, no. Those refusing to participate in voluntary studies are found to be from lower socioeconomic levels, more often are men than women, tend to be less educated, to have dated for shorter lengths of time prior to marriage, and have fewer children [Farber, 1971; Kerby and Davis, 1962]. Westley and Epstein [1969] found that persons refusing to volunteer were more likely to be emotionally disturbed than would be true of the volunteers.

Volunteers are characterized as being of higher educational level, non-Catholic, younger, liberal or radical politically, having had longer engagements, and coming from higher socioeconomic backgrounds [Burgess and Wallin, 1953; Kerby and Davis, 1972]. Crouse, Carlins, and Schroder [1968] however, found no difference in marital adjustment between volunteers in phase two of a two phase project, and those who dropped out after phase one.

Babbie [1973] suggest that a 50% return on questionnaires is adequate. Various studies having achieved a 50% [Schnepp and Johnson, 1952], 74.3% [Finck, 1967], and 85.4% [Ehrmann, 1952], return, although response is highest on a one-time testing schedule than on one which requires a follow-up.

The validity of marriage adjustment tests is a contested issue. Ellis, in addition to mentioning points covered previously, criticizes sampling methods which rely on small samples, on volunteers who are exclusively college educated, and validation of instruments only on happily married couples [Ellis, 1948]. Kirkpatrick reiterates these points and adds that measuring group success is of dubious value since one couple's high score will cancel out another's lower score [Kirkpatrick, 1963]. Bowerman [1964] repeated these concerns, and points out that many of the marriage adjustment prediction studies are either based on work of Burgess, Wallin, Cottrell, Locke or Terman, or

use such criteria as divorce being the indicator of poor adjustment. The question is raised: does all this actually measure marital adjustment [Harper, 1951]? Evidently the question is still not answered to everybody's satisfaction.

The validity of testing can be improved by the random selection of samples, and using the same experimental context for all persons tested [Irving, 1971]. Ferreira et al. [1966] note that "abnormal" families know they are being tested to assess their abnormality and this may skew results. Edwards suggests that it is necessary to ensure an equal number of true and false items on a true false questionnaire to prevent fake high scores by persons who tend to answer all items one way regardless of content [Edwards, 1957].

The major complaint about the marital adjustment tests, the Locke-Wallace in particular, is their vulnerability to being answered in a socially desirable way irrespective of a couple's "real" situation. Edwards has found that socially desirable traits are endorsed more often--even in their absence [Edwards, 1957]. Separate studies by Buerkle et al. [1961]; Gillies and Lastrucci [1954]; and Vidich [1967] all noted that respondents do skew responses in a socially desirable direction.

Edmonds studied the relationship between conservatism, marital adjustment as measured by the Locke-Wallace Marital Adjustment Test, and marital conventionalization. He defined marital conventionalization as "the extent to which

subjects distort the appraisal of their marriage in the direction of social desirability. . . ." [Edmonds, et al., 1972: 97]. Edmonds found no significant correlation between marital adjustment and the conservative indexes of traditional family morality, religious activity, etc. In fact he found a substantial negative correlation of $-.46$ between marital adjustment and general conservative ideology. Character traits of conservatism are highly associated, in Edmonds' findings, with personality dimensions of hostility, paranoid tendencies, contempt for weakness, rigidity, and intolerance of human frailty. Fifteen true-false items were found to discriminate between high and low conventionalizers [Edmonds, et al., 1972].

On the other hand Hawkins, using the Marlow-Crown Social Desirability Test concluded that social desirability was not a major factor in a Locke-Wallace Marital Adjustment Test [Hawkins, 1966]. In their original 1953 study, Burgess and Wallin found what they thought was good evidence "for the assumption that excessive idealization in courtship or marriage is not widespread among persons in the population from which the sample was obtained" [Burgess and Wallin, 1953; 237]. However, Pineo in following up this group, found that divorced men had actually scored higher on the Engagement Adjustment Test than men who were still married [Pineo, 1963]. This looks like evidence that idealization, or answering in the socially desirable direction, is detrimental, despite

Hawkin's findings. Other observers note that an honest response to the Locke-Wallace may result in a "fake poor" score [Adams, 1950].

People who do not fulfill traditional concepts of marriage will also score poorly irrespective of their actual adjustment [Price-Bonham, 1973]. Other people, such as Laws, is generally skeptical of all self report tests and feels that this whole approach to attempting the measurement of marital adjustment is rather fruitless [Laws, 1971].

Several researchers suggest ways to improve test results, and cut down on "fake perfect" responses. Barton et al. [1972] suggests guaranteeing the anonymity of participants, and paying them for their participation. Buerkle and Badgley [1959] suggest structuring tests so that persons can give a socially approved answer. This procedure will weed out people prone to answering in the socially approved direction.

Frumkin advocates indirect tests where the actual intent is disguised [Frumkin, 1952, 1952, 1954]. Taves [1948] reports that this diminishes manipulation and antagonism of subjects. If people do not realize a sensitive area is being examined they feel less defensive.

Sheimbein [1974] evaluated couple's marital adjustment in three ways: (a) by their own self rating; (b) by observation of the couple; (c) by two judges evaluating the couple's responses on Inselberg's sentence completion

blank (a projective test). Sheimbein found consistently high correlation between these methods of evaluating marriage, and concluded

Thus the data indicate that each of the three test modalities, each with raters depending only on their own internalized notions of marital adjustment, rank the sample similarly on the dimension of marital adjustment, however it is defined [Sheimbein, 1974: 52].

Evidentially what Sheimbein refers to as adjustment is what we have defined as a combination of satisfaction, and adjustment, measured by projective test.

In reviewing the works of various researchers, it is evident that instruments not vulnerable to manipulation, are preferable. Prediction is only really valid if scores are recorded prior to marriage and subjects followed up months or years later. Volunteers need to be randomly selected and all tested under the same conditions. Results will be better if volunteers are paid, remain anonymous and are not unduly antagonized. In this study, every effort has been made to meet these requirements.

Hypotheses

Hypothesis 56. Couples who participated in the follow-up study will have had higher pre-marital adjustment than couples who failed to participate.

Hypothesis 57. There will be no difference in adjustment between those couples responding to the follow-up by mail, and those tested in person.

Hypothesis 58. There will be no difference in satisfaction between those couples responding to the follow-up by mail, and those tested in person.

1

4

cc
2
12
P
cc
U
cc
/C
S

w
S
2
2
2
2
2
2
2
2

CHAPTER XI

METHODOLOGY II: PROCEDURE

In this study a battery of tests will be administered to engaged couples in the United States (groups 1 and 2) and New Zealand (group 3). The couples will be retested in the month after their first wedding anniversary. For comparison purposes the following groups will also be tested: (a) young engaged couples in difficulty (in the United States only) (group 4); (b) volunteer married couples (group 5, New Zealand; group 6, United States); (c) married couples in counseling (group 7, United States only).

Selection of Samples and Data Collection

United States Samples

The engaged couples who participated in this study were all attending marriage preparation programs (Pre-Canas) sponsored by the Roman Catholic church in Lansing, Michigan. The church requires attendance at such programs prior to marriage in the church. The author, although not a Catholic, was responsible for coordinating the programs. Couples were told that the test battery was part of an effort to assess and upgrade the program, and to measure its ability to help couples prepare for marriage. The test

battery was presented as part of the program. Since attendance at the program was required, there was an implication that taking the test battery was also required.

Group 1 was tested at programs in April and May of 1971. One-hundred and eighty sets of questionnaires were passed out of which 160 sets were usable. Group 2 was tested at programs in September, October, and November, 1971, and January and February, 1972. A total of 170 sets of questionnaires were passed out, 166 of which were usable. Aids checked questionnaires as they were collected up from group 2 and asked respondents to complete omitted items, resulting in a greater quantity of usable questionnaires. Although the aids asked people to complete questionnaires they did not instruct people how to do this. At each session of testing, couples were separated, thus eliminating the possibility of combined efforts on the test.

The returned questionnaires were coded to facilitate sending out follow-up inventories during the month following a couple's first wedding anniversary. Group 1 couples were followed-up exclusively by mailed questionnaires, as were group 2 respondents who lived more than 15 miles outside the Lansing area. Many respondents lived in isolated farming communities up to 35 miles outside of Lansing. Others, attending Michigan State University at the time their marriage was planned, had subsequently returned to their home states. Forty-nine group 2 couples living in

the Greater Lansing area were personally visited by the author for the follow-up testing.

Visiting the couples was a fascinating experience. Some lived in dingy, small apartments or rented houses, others in spacious, luxury apartments or their own homes. Some couples offered me a good seat, and coffee, coke or beer. I sat on the floor in one house where they had nothing but a stereo in their living room. One couple, assuming that I was a Catholic priest and relishing the sight of an angry debate, had invited in a militant atheist friend to challenge me on my beliefs. The friend quickly left, disinterested to find that I was not a priest, and not willing to waste time arguing.

Another couple, in a rather dilapidated section of Lansing, ushered me in professing to welcome me. After completing the test they told me how the neighbors and relatives were always butting in and disturbing their free time together.

The most novel greeting was at a home where the couple were raising Great Danes. A closet had been converted into a two-tier bunk for the animals. As I administered the test, I was literally under the baleful gaze of a large, bored-looking dog leaning out of the top bunk.

The control group composed of young engaged couples in difficulty (Group 4) were those couples referred to me between December 1972 and December 1974 for pre-marital

eval

by C

were

cons

each

the

eva

wer

fol

sol

and

hou

rec

Pa

gus

th

er

re

er

so

th

er

er

er

evaluation either by the Ingham County Probate Judges or by clergy. In all instances one or both couple members were young enough (under 18) to require written parental consent to the marriage. Almost all couples had a baby either conceived, or actually born. The couples were told the test battery was used to help me make a more objective evaluation report for the judge or clergyman. The results were discussed with them. There are no plans to make the follow-up part of the study.

The control group of volunteer couples (group 6) were solicited by advertising in local newspapers, laundromats, and bulletin boards in Michigan State University married housing areas. A few couples were also solicited through recommendation of clergy and the author's colleagues. Participant couples were paid \$4, and their anonymity guaranteed. Care was taken to ensure that no couples from the experimental groups were also included in the control groups. Before testing control couples they were asked if, and when they had attended Pre-Cana. Only one couple from the experimental group showed up at a test site for control couples. They were paid \$4 and not tested. All the control couples were tested in May of 1972.

The control group of couples seeking marriage counseling (group 7) was composed of couples counseled at the Catholic Social Services of Lansing between May 1972 and December 1973. Couples were tested as part of the

intake assessment process, and were told that the test was to help their therapist more quickly and completely understand their situations. Findings were discussed with them and found helpful to both the couple and the therapist. No follow-up is contemplated.

New Zealand Sample

The New Zealand engaged couples (group 3) were contacted either through word of mouth, advertisements in university papers, through the Marriage Guidance Counsel programs for engaged couples, or individual clergymen. The project was administered in the vicinity of Canterbury University, Christchurch, New Zealand. The sponsors of the Catholic marriage preparation programs were suspicious of the intent of such an endeavor and refused to cooperate. Hence only a small proportion of the sample are Catholic.

The control group of married couples (group 5) were contacted by similar means. None of the volunteers were paid. In New Zealand it is not customary to pay volunteers.

The New Zealand part of this study was coordinated by Shirley Freeman, Department of Education, University of Canterbury, Christchurch. Miss Freeman supervised a group of psychology and sociology graduate students, following this author's instructions. Couples were tested in their homes, on campus, or at marriage guidance meetings. In all instances, care was taken to see that couples were separated before they were tested. All subjects lived in

the Christchurch area, or were students at the University of Canterbury. Follow-up questionnaires were mailed to couples living out of town.

Description of Instruments Used

Group 1

The instrument consisted of a data sheet, the Engagement Success Inventory, Marital Roles Inventory, and Predicting Partner's Response on the Marital Roles Inventory. The Engagement Success Inventory (ESI) was deliberately used, not as a measure of success, but as a measure of subjective satisfaction. See Appendices for samples of instruments used, with this and other groups.

Groups 2 and 4

These groups used a slightly more extensive data sheet than group 1. Additional test instruments were as follows: Marital Roles Inventory, Luscher Color Test, Predicting Partner's Response on the Luscher Color Test, and the Financial Priorities Inventory. The ESI was not used.

Group 3

The New Zealand couples were tested with the same instruments as Groups 2 and 4, in addition, questions were asked about the subjects place of birth and national origin of parents.

Groups 5, 6, and 7

The test battery consisted of a data sheet, Luscher Color Test, Prediction on the Luscher Color Test, Marital Roles Inventory, Primary Communication Inventory, Marital Adjustment Test, and Problem Check List. Group 5 was also tested with the Satisfaction in Marriage Test.

Follow-up on Groups 1, 2, and 3

The same test battery was used as had been administered to the control groups. Group 1, however, was not given the Satisfaction in Marriage Test or the two tests using the Luscher Color Test. Groups 2 and 3 were given the Satisfaction in Marriage Test. Those 49 couples who were visited by the researcher were also given the Luscher Color Test and Prediction on the Luscher Color Test.

Analysis of Data

On each subtest a couple's Index score will be calculated being the product of the sum of the couple members' scores plus the difference between the scores. The testing of variables will be by use of the Pearson Product Moment Correlation. Correlations which are at, or better than the .05 level of significance will be considered significant for the purposes of this study. Initially, the relationship between the independent variables and pre-marriage index scores will be tested. Secondly, the relationship between pre-marriage and follow-up index scores will be examined. Hypotheses will be tested in order, and results reported.

Score Calculations on Instruments

Engagement Success Inventory

This test will be scored following the method outlined by Burgess and Wallin [1953].

Marital Roles Inventory

The modal rank order of statements on "Husband's Roles" is calculated separately for each Group. The man's actual ordering of the 11 statements is compared with this by calculating the absolute rank order difference along rows. The resultant score is the man's Index of Deviation of Role Performance. The procedure continues to follow closely that outlined by Hurvitz [1961]. The man's Index of Marital Strain is calculated from comparing his ranking on "Husband's Roles" with his wife's rankings on "Wife's Expectations of Husband's Roles." A third Index is calculated by comparing the man's ranking of "Husband's Expectations of His Wife's Roles" with the modal rank ordering of these statements by men. This gives the Index of Deviation of Role Expectation. Summing all three indexes produces the individual's Cumulative Index of Marital Strain. A parallel procedure is followed to calculate the woman's scores.

The Marital Roles Inventory Index for the couple is arrived at by summing their Cumulative Indexes of Marital Strain, and adding the difference between them to this sum. The same procedure is followed for deriving the pre-marital

and the follow-up Indexes. For married persons who do not have children, the items on children are not answered.

Luscher Color Test

There are two scores derived from each individual's performance on this test. Firstly, there is a comparison of the person's second pattern of color choosing with the ideal ranking of colors: red, blue, green, yellow, violet, gray, brown and black. Absolute rank order differences are calculated and summed. The couple's Luscher Color Test Index is the product of their individual scores, plus the difference between them.

The second use of the Luscher Color Test is in the calculation of the Color Prediction Index. To obtain this score, a person's prediction of his partner's color choice pattern is compared with that person's actual second choice pattern. Again, the absolute rank order difference score is calculated, and the score credited to the person doing the predicting. This is done for both partners, and their Color Prediction Index calculated in the same way as the Luscher Color Test Index.

Financial Priorities Inventory

The man's 10 ranked items are compared with the woman's. For each item in common they receive the score of 10, but the rank order difference is subtracted unless chosen items are ranked in identical positions in both

person's rankings. Couple index scores range from 0 to a maximum of 100.

Locke-Wallace Marital Adjustment Test

This test is used as a measure of satisfaction in this study. It is scored following Locke and Wallace's method [1959]. Scores range from a low of 2 to a high of 158.

Problem Check List

No score values are assigned to any items. The list is designed to be a reflection of subjective satisfaction. The more items checked, the greater the subjective experience of tension and discord.

Marital Conventionalization (Retitled Satisfaction in Marriage Test for this study.)

The test was retitled so as not to give away its purpose. Thirty items are not scored, the 15 discriminating items are scored using weightings experimentally calculated by Edmonds [1967]. All 45 items were written on pieces of paper and drawn at random. The order drawn determines the order in which they were finally listed on the test instrument used in this study. Scores range from 0 to 97 (high conventionalization).

Primary Communication Inventory

This is a subjective measure of verbal and non-verbal communication. All 25 items are scored on a 5 point scale. This scoring method is that suggested by Navran [1967].

Socioeconomic status

All data sheet items are self explanatory except the one on occupation. Initially the writer had intended to use Warner's Index of Social Charactersitics. However since this is based on occupation, source of income, type of house and dwelling area, the later three factors being unavailable in this study, Warner's Index was not used [Warner, Meeker and Eels, 1949]. Miller suggests using the Hatt-North Occupational Prestige Rating (HNOPR) where a greater range of ratings is desired in the research design. In this study I will use the Duncan Occupational Status Scores which are based on the HNOPR. The Duncan OSS are based on a measure of socioeconomic status which takes into account the income, occupation, and educational level of persons, data derived from census bureau materials [Miller, 1964; Reiss et al., 1961].

In this study socioeconomic status will be calculated using the following ranges taken from Reiss et al., [1961].

Low socioeconomic status 0 - 33

Middle socioeconomic status 34 - 66

High socioeconomic status 67 - 99

The exceptions are:

0 = unknown

1 = student

2 = housewife

3 = military personnel

22 = farmer

Because we were not able to differentiate between large and small scale farmers, they will be assessed as a separate group.

A couple's socioeconomic status index (SES Index) will be calculated by subtracting the Index value assigned to the woman's family of origin from that assigned to the man's family of origin. A positive value indicates a couple in which the husband is of higher status: a negative value where the wife is of higher status. Possible range of scores for the SES Index will be -94 to +94, with the majority falling close to zero.

CHAPTER XII

THE POPULATION

Discussion of Data Gathered in the Pre- Marriage Part of this Study

The population consists of three experimental groups. The demographic characteristics of the three groups are comparable for the most part. Examining tables 6 and 7 shows that in all three groups the men are on the average just over 22 years old, the women close to 20 1/2.

Table 8 indicates that couples had known each other for an average of two-and-one-half years, the range being greatly extended by some American respondents who claimed to have known each other all their lives.

It is interesting that many of the couples did not exactly agree on the length of their engagement. This might in part be due to a difference in rounding off days and weeks to the closest month. Nonetheless, tables 9 and 10 show that on the average, men in all of the groups felt their engagement was longer than their future wives suggested. Possibly this means that men and women have a different perception of the passage of time when significant events are involved. Alternatively, since western culture portrays marriage as a loss of freedom for men, as the entry into a state of female-dominated servitude, perhaps the agony of

Table 6. Age of engaged men at time of initial testing.

Age category	Distribution			Percentage		
	Group I	Group II	Group III	Group I	Group II	Group III
under 17						
17 - 18	5	5	2	3.13	3.01	1.98
19 - 20	38	49	23	23.75	29.52	22.77
21 - 22	64	44	36	40.00	26.51	35.64
23 - 24	33	34	29	20.62	20.48	28.71
25 - 26	10	23	7	6.24	13.85	6.93
27 - 28	6	6	3	3.75	3.61	2.97
29 - 30	1	2		.62	1.20	
over 30	3	3	1	1.86	1.80	.99
TOTAL	160	166	101	99.97	99.98	99.99
Mean	22.09	22.31	22.07			
Standard deviation	2.94	2.98	2.17			
Range	18-40	18-35	17-27			

Table 7. Age of engaged women at time of initial testing.

Age category	Distribution			Percentage		
	Group I	Group II	Group III	Group I	Group II	Group III
under 17	1	2		.62	1.20	
17 - 18	13	23	11	8.13	13.85	10.89
19 - 20	61	65	44	38.12	39.16	43.56
21 - 22	60	40	32	37.50	24.10	31.68
23 - 24	19	25	9	11.87	15.06	8.91
25 - 26	1	6	4	.62	3.61	3.96
27 - 28	2	3	1	1.24	1.80	.99
29 - 30	1	1		.62	.60	
over 30	2	1		1.24	.60	
TOTAL	160	166	101	99.96	99.98	99.99
Mean	20.82	20.80	20.52			
Standard deviation	3.04	2.51	2.01			
Range	16-38	16-31	17-27			

Table 8. Estimated length of time (acquaintanceship) couples had known each other at time of pre-marriage testing.

Months of Acquaintanceship	Distribution			Percentages		
	Group I	Group II	Group III	Group I	Group II	Group III
6 or less	14	20	8	4.30	6.0	4.0
7 - 12	85	78	20	26.50	23.40	10.00
13 - 18	46	63	32	14.40	18.90	15.90
19 - 24	39	42	32	12.10	12.60	15.90
25 - 30	27	11	16	8.40	3.30	8.00
31 - 36	29	31	39	9.00	11.10	19.30
37 - 42	17	7	7	5.30	2.10	3.50
43 - 48	21	23	19	6.60	6.90	9.40
49 - 54	4	4	3	1.20	1.20	1.50
over 54	38	47	26	11.70	14.10	13.00
TOTAL	160	166	101	99.50	99.60	100.50
Mean	30.40	30.01	31.92			
Standard deviation	28.05	27.83	18.33			
Range	4-240	2-240	3-84			

Table 9. Length of engagement as reported by men at time of pre-marriage testing.

Months of Engagement	Distribution			Percentage		
	Group I	Group II	Group III	Group I	Group II	Group III
less than 4	40	72	27	25.48	43.37	26.73
4 - 6	54	52	33	34.39	31.33	32.67
7 - 9	22	18	17	14.01	10.84	16.83
10 - 12	24	16	14	15.29	9.64	13.86
13 - 15	2	3	4	1.26	1.80	3.96
16 - 18	7	1	5	4.46	.60	4.95
19 - 21	1	1	1	.64	.60	.99
22 - 24	4	3		2.55	1.81	
over 24	3			1.91		
TOTAL	157	166	101	99.99	99.99	99.99
Mean	7.60	5.32	6.67			
Standard deviation	6.98	4.54	4.36			
Range	2-48	1-24	<1-19			

Table 10. Length of engagement as reported by women at time of pre-marriage testing.

Months of Engagement	Distribution			Percentage		
	Group I	Group II	Group III	Group I	Group II	Group III
less than 4	38	86	27	23.74	51.81	26.73
4 - 6	65	36	34	40.63	21.69	33.66
7 - 9	20	19	17	12.50	11.44	16.83
10 - 12	20	15	16	12.50	9.03	15.84
13 - 15	4	5	4	2.49	3.01	3.96
16 - 18	5		2	3.12		1.98
19 - 21	2		1	1.25		.99
22 - 24	4	5		2.50	3.01	
over 24	2			1.24		
TOTAL	160	166	101	99.97	99.99	99.99
Mean	7.11	5.16	6.51			
Standard deviation	6.08	4.76	4.08			
Range	2-48	1-24	<1-19			

waiting for the final end to freedom makes waiting for the wedding seem the more interminable.

In the area of educational achievement, the American groups of men had completed one third of a year more than their future wives. Table 11 and 12 show that both men and women in Group I have a little more education than subjects in Groups II and III. In Group III the educational achievement of men and women is essentially the same.

The socioeconomic status of respondents was assessed by assigning to them the socioeconomic status index of their fathers, using the classification system of Reiss, et al. [1961].

Data for this part of the study is less extensive than elsewhere due to difficulties in data collection. The item on father's occupation was accidentally omitted from the demographic data sheet of Group I. Thus the 55 couples reported on are those who responded to the follow-up questionnaire (which also asked for a description of the father's occupation).

Group II respondents were asked to list their father's occupation on the pre-marriage questionnaire. However, the data was of too poor a quality to use. Many persons responded to the question by writing that their father, for example, worked for Oldsmobile, or was a "salesman." These replies were too vague to code. Once again, the data on Table 13 is taken from the follow-up, questionnaires of the 94 couples who responded.

Table 11. Years of education completed by engaged men.

Years of education	Distribution			Percentage		
	Group I	Group II	Group III	Group I	Group II	Group III
less than 10			4			3.87
10 - 11	6	2	26	3.74	1.20	25.74
12 (HS grad)	40	70	19	25.00	42.17	18.81
13 - 15	56	58	29	34.99	34.95	28.71
16 (Bachelor's degree)	45	24	11	28.13	14.46	10.89
more than 16	13	12	12	8.12	7.22	11.88
TOTAL	160	166	101	99.98	100.00	99.99
Mean	14.26	13.72	13.41			
Standard deviation	1.90	2.03	3.69			
Range	10-18	10-20	8-20			

Table 12. Years of education completed by engaged women.

Years of education	Distribution			Percentage		
	Group I	Group II	Group III	Group I	Group II	Group III
less than 10	1		1	.62		.99
10 - 11	7	4	30	4.37	2.41	29.70
12 (HS grad)	48	82	21	30.00	49.40	20.79
13 - 15	60	51	33	37.50	30.73	32.67
16 (Bachelor's degree)	36	23	9	22.50	13.86	8.91
more than 16	8	6	7	5.00	3.61	6.93
TOTAL	160	166	101	99.99	100.01	99.99
Mean	13.91	13.38	13.38			
Standard deviation	1.88	1.81	3.88			
Range	9-18	11-21	9-18			

Table 13. Socioeconomic status of respondent's fathers.

Socioeconomic status	Distribution					Percentage		
	Group I*	Group II*	Group III	Group I	Group II	Group III		
-----MEN-----								
unknown	1		2	1.82		1.98		
farmer	6	7	16	10.91	7.42	15.84		
5-33 low SES	16	36	26	29.09	38.29	25.74		
34-66 mid SES	25	32	43	45.45	34.05	42.58		
67-99 high SES	7	19	13	12.73	20.24	13.86		
TOTAL	55	94	101	100.00	100.00	100.00		
-----WOMEN-----								
unknown	1	2	2	1.82	2.13	1.98		
farmer	6	10	11	10.91	10.64	10.89		
5-33 low SES	14	27	18	25.45	28.72	17.82		
34-66 mid SES	24	40	48	43.64	42.55	47.53		
67-99 high SES	10	15	22	18.18	15.96	21.78		
TOTAL	55	94	101	100.00	100.00	100.00		

*Figures based only on those couples who responded to the follow-up questionnaire.

Low SES occupations include: mechanic (25); deliveryman (32); truck driver (15); unskilled motor vehicle assemblyline laborer (13)
 Mid SES occupations include: salaried construction manager (60); cashier (44); wholesale salesman (61); toolmaker (50); state administrator (66)
 High SES occupations include: university instructor (84); lawyer (93); physician (92); teacher (72); banker (85); department store head (72); draftsman (67)

Socioeconomic status classifications taken from Reiss, et al. [1961: 263-275].

Group III couples responded with sufficient clarity that the data gathered on the pre-marriage questionnaire was usable.

For all three groups, the category of farmer was kept separate. There was no way to distinguish the tenant of a ten acre plot from the gentleman farmer, owner of several thousand acres.

Table 14 shows the distribution of Socioeconomic Status Indexes (SES Indexes) for couples in the three groups. Groups I and III appear to be skewed toward women coming from higher status backgrounds, whereas in Group II, the trend is the opposite. Because the data is not more complete, it is not reasonable to analyze the meaning of these findings.

It is only in the area of religious preference that we find a noticable difference between the United States and New Zealand groups. As mentioned earlier, the New Zealand Catholic Marriage Guidance Council was unwilling to allow their couples to participate in this study. Conversely the author's main access to couples in the United States was through the Catholic Pre-Cana programs.

Table 14. Socioeconomic Status Indexes of couples, based on the Socioeconomic Status of respondent's fathers.*

Index value	Distribution			Percentage		
	Group I	Group II	Group III	Group I	Group II	Group III
over -41	7	6	8	4.37	3.60	7.92
-40 to -31	2	5	4	1.25	3.00	3.96
-30 to -21	3	2	10	1.88	1.20	9.90
-20 to -11	4	9	11	2.50	5.40	10.89
-10 to -1	5	10	4	3.13	6.00	3.96
0	8	2	5	5.00	1.2	4.95
+1 to +10	4	10	11	2.50	6.00	10.89
+11 to +20	3	15	7	1.88	9.00	6.93
+21 to +30	1	5	4	.63	3.00	3.96
+31 to +40	1	1	4	.63	.60	3.96
over +40	4	6	4	2.50	3.60	3.96
Couples in which one or both recorded as unknown or farmer	13	21	29	8.13	12.60	28.71
no data	105	74	..	65.63	44.40	...
TOTAL	160	166	101	100.04	99.60	99.99
Range	-81 to +65	-74 to +73	-76 to +53			

*Index calculated by subtracting Socioeconomic Status number of woman's father from the Socioeconomic Status number of man's father. A negative Index indicates that within a couple, the woman comes from a higher status background. A positive Index that the man comes from a higher status background.

Reviewing table 15 indicates that the women are a little little more likely than the men to state a religious preference. It is also of interest that the United States data, gathered from participants at a Catholic-sponsored program shows a strong tendency for persons to state a religious "preference." This is deceptive. Persons attending other Catholic-sponsored programs and interviewed informally by the author turned out to be Catholic in name only. Likewise, a number of those describing themselves as "Protestant" were in fact of no faith. Several "Protestants" did not know the meaning of the word Protestant.

The profile of religious preference in the New Zealand sample is closer to probable religious behavior, showing about one fifth to have no religious affiliation. The actual proportion of unaffiliated, non-practicing church members, and generally agnostic persons is probably even higher than these figures indicate.

The Financial Priorities Inventory was administered to Groups II and III as part of the pre-marriage test battery. Some translation was needed before the test could be used with the New Zealand sample. "Gasoline" became "Petrol." "Utilities" posed a problem momentarily. To an Englishman or New Zealander the word sounds like an oblique reference to the bathroom. The category ended up as "Gas, electricity, coal for heating, light, cooking, etc."

Table 15. Religious preferences of engaged subjects.

	Distribution				Percentages		
	Group I US Pilot	Group II US Main	Group III New Zealand	Group I US Pilot	Group II US Main	Group III New Zealand	
Catholic Protestant None TOTALS	103	105	7	64.37	63.25	6.93	
	51	47	71	31.87	28.31	70.29	
	6	14	23	3.75	8.43	22.77	
	160	166	101	99.99	99.99	99.99	
Catholic Protestant None TOTALS	120	124	4	75.00	74.70	3.96	
	36	36	77	22.50	21.69	76.23	
	4	6	20	2.50	3.61	19.80	
	160	166	101	100.00	100.00	99.99	

Looking across the rows in Table 16, there is a commonality between the men and the women of both groups. It is interesting that in both groups it was the men who placed a higher emphasis on "Supplies and etc. for anticipated baby." New Zealand men placed comparatively the highest premium on "Vacation." The only group to place a low priority on "Clothes-hers" was the American women. This appears contradictory, since women usually feel committed to decent self care. Does the rating on this item reflect a low priority on appearance in the mostly Catholic American sample? Or is the need for good clothing taken for granted? The data provides no obvious answer.

The New Zealanders, living in a country which has both adequate public transportation, and an absence of trans-continental distances, placed a low emphasis on "Car payments." "Church contributions" are also low on the list when compared with the American sample.

In summary, it appears that generally, financial priorities are not sex determined, but culturally oriented.

The FPI Indexes were calculated as explained previously. As is evident from reviewing Table 17, the FPI Index scores of the two groups are similarly distributed, with Group III couples scoring, on the average, slightly higher.

Table 16. Frequency of item selection on the Financial Priorities Inventory by men and women.

Rank order	Group II (166 couples)		Group III (101 couples)	
	Men	Women	Men	Women
1.	150 Rent*	156 Food	96 Food	98 Food
2.	146 Food	149 Rent	87 Rent	90 Rent
3.	118 Medical Ins.	129 Medical Ins.	83 Utilities	86 Utilities
4.	107 Savings	120 Car Ins.	69 Savings	79 Savings
5.	96 Life Ins.	112 Savings	62 Property Ins.	71 Property Ins.
6.	93 Utilities	105 Car Payments	56 Life Ins.	63 Life Ins.
7.	88 Car Ins.	104 Utilities	49 Property Taxes	49 Medical Ins.
8.	82 Car Payments	86 Life Ins.	49 Furniture	49 Property Taxes
9.	58 Property Ins.	74 Gasoline	48 Clothes - hers	44 Furniture
10.	58 Property Taxes	73 Property Ins.	45 Clothes - his	30 Clothes - his
11.	57 Supplies for Baby	54 Car Upkeep	42 Medical Ins.	29 Car Upkeep
12.	53 Furniture	54 Property Taxes	27 Pocket money-hers	28 Clothes - hers
13.	51 Clothes - hers	48 Church Contrib.	25 Pocket money-his	26 House Repairs
14.	49 Car Upkeep	38 Educational exp.	24 Vacations	24 Gasoline
15.	45 Gasoline	35 Dry Cleaning	24 Supplies for Baby	23 Pocket money-his
16.	41 Finance charges	35 Furniture	22 House Repairs	21 Pocket money-hers
17.	40 Educational exp.	31 Finance Charges	21 Car Upkeep	21 Entertainment
18.	37 Church Contrib.	29 Supplies for Baby	21 Entertainment	18 Phone

Table 16. (cont'd)

Rank order	Group II (166 couples)		Group III (101 couples)	
	Men	Women	Men	Women
19.	34 Clothes - his	28 Phone	18 Finance charges	17 Car Ins.
20.	31 Entertainment	28 House Repairs	15 Gasoline	17 Supplies for Baby
21.	29 Disability Ins.	26 Miscellaneous	12 Church Contrib.	16 Vacation
22.	27 Dry Cleaning	23 Entertainment	11 Car Ins.	15 Finance charges
23.	25 Phone	20 Disability Ins.	11 Miscellaneous	14 Appliance repairs
24.	24 House Repairs	18 Pocket money-his	10 Appliance repairs	14 Church Contrib.
25.	21 Vacation	15 Vacation	10 Books, papers	12 Miscellaneous
26.	16 Pocket money-his	11 Appliance Repairs	10 Car payments	11 Donations
27.	16 Appliance repairs	10 Clothes - his	9 Phone	11 Car payments
28.	15 Miscellaneous	10 Pocket money-hers	8 Disability Ins.	9 Disability Ins.
29.	15 Pocket money-hers	8 Gifts	8 Dry Cleaning	8 Books, papers
30.	13 Gifts	7 Clothes - hers	8 Gifts	8 Gifts
31.	7 Books, papers	6 Books, papers	3 Donations	5 Professional dues
32.	6 Professional dues	5 Professional dues	3 Haircuts	2 Dry cleaning
33.	5 Haircuts	2 Donations	2 Mail	1 Mail
34.	4 Donations	1 Mail	2 Professional dues	0 Haircuts
35.	2 Community Chest	0 Community Chest	. . . . *	. . . .
36.	1 Mail	0 Haircuts	. . . . *	. . . .

*Each item is listed, in order of frequency of choice, beginning with items chosen most often.

**Group III had a reduced list to choose from: Community Chest was omitted as there is no direct New Zealand equivalent; Educational Expenses was omitted by error of the author.

#See appendix for full naming of items, and British English equivalents, for such items as

'Gasoline' which had to be re-named on the New Zealand questionnaire.

Table 17. Financial Priorities Inventory Index scores of couples tested before marriage.

Score range	Distribution		Percentages	
	Group II	Group III	Group II	Group III
1 - 9	..	..	..	..
10 - 19	6	2	3.60	1.98
20 - 29	22	8	13.20	7.92
30 - 39	48	21	28.80	20.79
40 - 49	44	35	26.40	34.65
50 - 59	30	24	18.00	23.76
60 - 69	14	7	8.40	6.93
70 - 79	1	2	.60	1.98
incomplete data	1	2	.60	1.98
TOTAL	166	101	99.60	99.99
Mean	41.22	43.45		
Standard deviation	12.84	13.04		
Range	13-74	12-74		

In examining the tables (18 - 22) related to this inventory, at the pre-marriage level, we will observe Hurvitz's [1961] suggestion that a rank order difference of three or more on an item has significance, and indicates strain in that particular area.

Groups I and II are so similar as to be, for all practical purposes, identical. In comparing this United States data with the Group III data from New Zealand few differences are observed. The New Zealand men plan on being less involved in religion, than their US counterparts. The New Zealand men are also more willing to assist their wives with household chores. In this latter respect the New Zealand men are less traditionalistic in the way they differentiate between men and women's work.

American and New Zealand wife's expectations for themselves are essentially the same. This suggests that ethnicity and religious affiliation are not differentiating factors in this area.

In the area of 'Husband's Expectations of His Wife's Roles' the only difference between the American and New Zealand men is that the latter expect their wives to share their relative disinterest in religion.

The above-mentioned themes continue in Table 21. Again, the New Zealanders, this time the women, de-emphasize the need for their men to be religious, and accentuate their expectation that the men will help them with household chores.

In short the differing religious emphasis could easily be a reflection of Catholics stressing religious activity more than Protestants. On the other hand, that New Zealand men plan, and New Zealand women expect men to be more involved in domestic chores is probably a cultural difference.

Turning to Table 22, the reader will notice that the MRI Index scores are distributed in a comparable fashion in each of the groups.

Table 18. Modal ranking of roles on 'Husband's Roles,' as anticipated by engaged men.

Statements of roles**	Group I US Pilot	Group II US Main	Group III New Zealand
His household jobs	8	8	6
Companion to wife	1	1	1
Help children grow	4	4	4
Earn the living	2	2	2
Help wife with her chores	9	9	5
Practice family religion	6	5	11
Sexual partner to wife	3	3	3
Model of men for children	5	7	8
Decision maker	11	10	10
Community representative	10	11	9
Manage finances	7	6	7
Number in group*	144	165	101

*Only couples in which both partners correctly filled out this inventory were considered in this section of the study.

**See appendix for complete statement of roles on this and subsequent tables relating to the Marital Roles Inventory as used in this study.

Table 19. Modal ranking of roles on 'Wife's Roles,' as anticipated by engaged women.

Statements of roles**	Group I US Pilot	Group II US Main	Group III New Zealand
Helps earn money	7	6	6
Practice family religion	5	7	7
Cares for children	4	4	5
Companion to husband	1	1	1
Homemaker	3	3	3
Sexual partner to husband	2	2	2
Model of women for children	8	8	8
Community representative	10	10	10
Help children grow	6	5	4
Manage finances	9	9	9
Decision maker	11	11	11
Number in group*	144	165	101

*Only couples in which both partners correctly filled out this inventory were considered in this section of the study.

**See appendix for complete statement of roles on this and subsequent tables relating to the Marital Roles Inventory as used in this study.

Table 20. Modal ranking of roles on 'Husband's Expectations of His Wife's Roles,' as ranked by engaged men.

Statements of roles	Group I US Pilot	Group II US Main	Group III New Zealand
Helps earn money	8	8	6
Practice family religion	7	6	9
Cares for children	4	4	3
Companion to husband	1	1	1
Homemaker	3	2	4
Sexual partner to husband	2	3	2
Model of women for children	6	7	7
Community representative	9	10	10
Help children grow	5	5	5
Manages finances	10	9	8
Decision maker	11	11	11
Number in group	144	165	101

Table 21. Modal ranking of roles on 'Wife's Expectations of Her Husband's Roles,' as ranked by engaged women.

Statement of roles	Group I US Pilot	Group II US Main	Group III New Zealand
His household jobs	8	8	6
Companion to wife	1	1	1
Help children grow	4	4	4
Earn the living	2	2	3
Help wife with her chores	10	10	7
Practice family religion	5	5	9
Sexual partner	3	3	2
Model of men for children	6	7	8
Decision maker	9	9	11
Community representative	11	11	10
Manage finances	7	6	5
Number in group	144	165	101

Table 22. Marital Roles Inventory Index scores of couples tested before marriage.

Score range	Distribution			Percentages		
	Group I	Group II	Group III	Group I	Group II	Group III
60 - 79	4	1	4	2.76	.61	3.96
80 - 99	14	10	6	9.66	6.10	5.94
100 - 119	32	33	25	22.08	20.13	24.75
120 - 139	39	38	24	26.91	23.18	23.76
140 - 159	26	36	22	17.94	21.96	21.78
160 - 179	16	17	11	11.04	10.37	10.89
180 - 199	5	18	6	3.45	10.98	5.94
200 - 219	4	5	2	2.76	3.05	1.98
220 - 239	2	3	1	1.38	1.83	.99
240 - 259	2	2	..	1.38	1.22	..
260 - 279	..	2	..	..	1.22	..
TOTAL	144	165	101	99.36	100.65	99.99
Mean	134.29	143.79	133.25			
Standard deviation	34.26	35.88	30.46			
Range	68-244	76-260	68-220			

The rank ordering of colors by group and by sex are outlined in Table 23. For a full discussion of the significance of the particular combinations of colors, the reader is referred to Luscher [1970]. From the writer's clinical experience, when green appears toward the end of the rank, the individual is working hard to avoid conflict or confrontations. Brown near the beginning of the rank suggests a need for care and attention. Both groups of men appear to be trying to avoid conflict, and those in Group III have a strong need for personal care. It is the added stress in the men which causes Group III to be significantly different from the Luscher Ideal norm.

Nonetheless, the Index scores of the two groups are comparably distributed, suggesting that, despite the greater stress experienced by Group III men, couples are balanced in their intra-couple level of stress.

The same distribution of scores is noted on the Color Prediction Index (See Table 25).

Thus, it appears that even though the sex factor affects the outcome of color ranking, the couples' scores are evenly distributed, and couple members in general have an equal, or compatible level of stress.

Table 23. Modal response pattern on the Lüscher Color Test compared with Lüscher's Ideal Norm. Couples tested before marriage.

Category	Rank Order Position							
	First	Second	Third	Fourth	Fifth	Sixth	Seventh	Eighth
Lüscher's Ideal*	red	blue	green	yellow	violet	gray	brown	black
Group II couples	blue	yellow	red	violet	green	brown	gray	black
Group III couples	red	yellow	violet	green	blue	brown	black	gray
Group II - men	blue	red	yellow	violet	green	brown	black	gray
Group II - women	yellow	red	blue	green	violet	brown	gray	black
Group III - men	red	violet	brown	yellow	blue	green	gray	black
Group III - women	red	yellow	violet	green	blue	brown	black	gray

Spearman's Rank Correlation Coefficients**		
Pair	Correlation	Significance
Lüscher - Group II	.810	.05
Lüscher - Group III	.714	.10 (n.s.)
Lüscher - Group II Men	.833	.02
Lüscher - Group II Women	.833	.02
Lüscher - Group III Men	.476	n.s.
Lüscher - Group III Women	.762	.05
Group II Men - Group II Women	.857	.02
Group III Men - Group III Women	.786	.05

*Scott [1970, 12]

**Glass and Stanley [1970, 539]

Table 24. Lüscher Color Test Index scores of couples tested before marriage.

Score range	Distribution		Percentages	
	Group II	Group III	Group II	Group III
20 - 24	21	8	12.60	7.92
25 - 29	17	10	10.20	9.90
30 - 34	31	22	18.60	21.78
35 - 39	31	15	18.60	14.85
40 - 44	42	29	25.20	28.71
45 - 49	13	4	7.80	3.96
50 - 54	7	8	4.20	7.92
55 - 59	2	3	1.20	2.97
60 - 64	2	2	1.20	1.98
TOTAL	166	101	99.60	99.99
Mean	36.23	37.70		
Standard deviation	8.58	8.88		
Range	20-64	20-60		

Table 25. Color Prediction Index scores of couples tested before marriage.

Score range	Distribution		Percentages	
	Group II	Group III	Group II	Group III
10 - 14	1	..	.60	..
15 - 19	2	2	1.20	1.98
20 - 24	13	8	7.80	7.92
25 - 29	17	9	10.20	8.91
30 - 34	22	10	13.20	9.90
35 - 39	24	9	14.40	8.91
40 - 44	43	28	25.80	27.72
45 - 49	16	15	9.60	14.85
50 - 54	16	12	9.60	11.88
55 - 59	6	2	3.60	1.98
60 - 64	6	6	3.60	5.94
TOTAL	166	101	99.60	99.99
Mean	39.06	40.71		
Standard deviation	10.40	10.97		
Range	12-64	16-64		

Discussion of Data Gathered in the
Follow-up Part of this Study

To more fully appreciate the modal responses on the Marital Roles Inventory of couples tested one year after their weddings, Hurvitz's original study data is included on the tables. Hurvitz based his findings on a group of 104 couples, residents of California, tested in 1957-1958. The mean age of the men was approximately 40, of the women approximately 35. The modal couple had been married 8 to 14 years, and had two children. Fifty percent were Jewish, thirty-five percent Protestant, ten percent Catholic and five percent of no religion. Forty percent of the men and thirty percent of the women were college graduates. The majority of the men were in business or the professions [Hurvitz, 1961]. Such a group could hardly be more different from the samples surveyed in this study.

When Hurvitz's findings are compared with those obtained from the couples with children in this study, the rankings are remarkable mainly for their similarity.

The area of 'Husband's Roles' indicates only one difference: Hurvitz's men saw themselves as having a greater say in decision making. There is a difference between Groups I and II in the emphasis on the husband as the manager of money, but the divergence from Hurvitz is not substantial.

In reviewing 'Wife's Roles' the groups are similar in all respects, except that Group II women are comparatively less interested in being the decision maker.

What husbands expect of their wives is reviewed in Table 28. Hurvitz's men emphasized their wives' role as decision maker, but downrated her role as model of women for the children. The two American Groups in this study basically reversed the emphasis of Hurvitz's men on these two items.

The final area, that of the wives' expectations of their husbands, continues the picture of similarity. In only one area, management of finances, do Hurvitz's group place a differing priority than that seen on the modes realized in this study.

It is interesting that role performance and preference is so uniform between disparate groups over a fifteen year time period. In all groups the men see themselves as primarily the bread winners, and their wives as custodians of the children. The wives see themselves as companions first and custodians second. The women in this study still want their husbands to be companions first, before being bread winners. Hurvitz's women had resigned themselves to second place at the time they were studied.

For the two American groups studies in this thesis, the above pattern represents a dramatic upending of the husband's roles from their preferences prior to marriage.

At that time they too valued companionship above all else. This reversal is possibly the source of heightened tension in those couples with children.

The couples without children in Groups I, II and III all place companionship, the husband-wife relationship, first in priority. These wives, unlike those with children, place the sexual relationship second for themselves and their husbands. With children on the scene, sex, as it were, gets side-tracked.

A perusal of Table 30 shows the New Zealand couples to be the most comfortably adjusted of those couples without children. A plausible explanation of this is the religious composition of the particular groups. The mostly Catholic couples in the American groups may feel they "should be" having children, and "should not be" using birth control methods such as contraceptive pills. They may also be openly bombarded by relatives and clergy to start their families right away. The New Zealand couples are not as likely to suffer this type of harrassment, hence experience less marital strain, and higher levels of adjustment.

Table 26. Modal ranking of roles on 'Husband's Roles,' by married men responding to the follow-up questionnaire.

Statements of roles**	Couples with children##		Hurvitz#	Couples without children		
	Group I	Group II		Group I	Group II	Group III
His household jobs	7	5	7	4	4	3
Companion to wife	2	2	2	1	1	1
Help children grow	4	4	3	..	..	..
Earn the living	1	1	1	2	2	5
Help wife with her chores	9	9	10	6	6	4
Practice family religion	8	7	9	7	7	8
Sexual partner to wife	3	3	4	3	3	2
Model of men for children	6	6	5	..	..	..
Decision maker	11	11	8	8	8	9
Community representative	10	10	11	9	9	7
Manage finances	5	8	6	5	5	6
Number in group*	11	19	104	44	74	38

*Only couples in which both partners correctly filled out this inventory were considered in this section of the study.

**See Appendix for complete statements of roles on this and subsequent tables relating to the Marital Roles Inventory as used in this study.

#from Hurvitz [1961]

##Only one couple in Group III had children at time of follow-up. Hence this category will not be reported in tables 28-31.

Table 27. Modal ranking of roles on 'Wife's Roles,' by married women responding to the follow-up questionnaire.

Statements of roles**	Couples with children		Hurvitz#	Couples without children		
	Group I	Group II		Group I	Group II	Group III
Helps earn money	11	9	11	4	4	4
Practices family religion	5	6	6	5	5	5
Cares for children	2	2	2	..	..	..
Companion to husband	1	1	1	1	1	1
Homemaker	3	4	3	3	3	3
Sexual partner to husband	4	3	5	2	2	2
Model of women for children	7	7	8	..	..	..
Community representative	10	10	10	8	8	7
Helps children grow	6	5	4	..	..	..
Manage finances	9	8	9	6	6	6
Decision maker	8	11	7	7	7	8
Number in group*	11	19	104	44	74	38

*Only couples in which both partners correctly filled out this inventory were considered in this section of the study.

**See appendix for complete statement of roles on this and subsequent tables relating to the Marital Roles Inventory as used in this study.

#from Hurvitz [1961]

Table 28. Modal ranking of roles on 'Husband's Preference for His Wife's Roles,'
by married men responding to the follow-up questionnaire.

Statements of roles	Couples with children		Hurvitz	Couples without children		
	Group I	Group II		Group I	Group II	Group III
Helps earn money	10	10	11	4	4	4
Practice family religion	7	6	5	5	5	6
Cares for children	1	1	1	..	..	..
Companion to husband	2	2	3	1	1	1
Homemaker	3	3	2	3	2	3
Sexual partner to husband	6	4	6	2	3	2
Model of women for children	5	7	10	..	..	..
Community representative	8	9	8	8	8	5
Help children grow	4	5	4	..	..	..
Manage finances	9	8	9	6	6	7
Decision maker	11	11	7	7	7	8
Number in group	11	19	104	44	74	38

Table 29. Modal ranking of roles on 'Wife's Preference for Her Husband's Roles,' by married women responding to the follow-up questionnaire.

Statements of roles	Couples with children		Hurvitz	Couples without children		
	Group I	Group II		Group I	Group II	Group III
His household jobs	8	7	6	5	5	6
Companion to wife	1	1	2	1	1	1
Help children grow	3	4	3	..	..	..
Earn the living	2	2	1	3	2	3
Help wife with chores	9	9	11	7	7	4
Practice family religion	6	5	7	4	4	7
Sexual partner to wife	4	3	5	2	3	2
Model of men for children	5	6	8	..	..	..
Decision maker	11	11	10	9	8	9
Community representative	10	10	9	8	9	8
Manage finances	7	8	4	6	6	5
Number in group	11	19	104	44	74	38

Table 30. Marital Roles Inventory Index scores of couples without children tested one year after their weddings.

Score range	Distribution			Percentages		
	Group I	Group II	Group III	Group I	Group II	Group III
40 - 49	1	..	8	2.27	..	20.48
50 - 59	3	1	5	6.82	1.33	12.82
60 - 69	13	3	4	29.51	4.00	10.24
70 - 79	5	5	9	11.36	6.67	23.04
80 - 89	5	12	4	11.36	15.96	10.24
90 - 99	10	15	4	22.70	19.95	10.24
100 - 109	2	20	2	4.55	26.60	5.13
110 - 119	2	10	..	4.55	13.30	..
120 - 129	2	1	..	4.55	1.33	..
130 - 139	..	3	..	..	4.00	..
140 - 149	..	2	..	..	2.66	..
150 - 159	..	1	..	..	1.33	..
160 - 169	..	..	..	..	..	..
170 - 179	..	1	..	..	1.33	..
180 - 189	..	..	..	..	..	..
not scorable	1	1	3	2.27	1.33	7.69
TOTAL	44	75	39	99.94	99.79	99.88
Mean	80.61	99.68	68.83			
Standard dev.	19.83	21.12	18.67			
Range	44-120	50-174	40-104			

Table 31. Marital Roles Inventory Index scores of couples with children tested one year after their weddings.

Score range	Distribution*		Percentages	
	Group I	Group II	Group I	Group II
80 - 99	..	1	..	5.26
100 - 119	5	5	45.45	26.32
120 - 139	1	2	9.09	10.53
140 - 159	5	4	45.45	21.06
160 - 179	..	3	..	15.79
180 - 199	..	3	..	15.79
200 - 219	..	1	..	5.26
TOTAL	11	19	99.99	100.01
Mean	129.01	144.42		
Standard deviation	21.55	34.72		
Range	104-156	84-204		

*There was only one couple in Group III which reported having a child at the time they were followed-up; thus Group III does not appear on this table.

The use of the Luscher Color Test and Color Prediction Test on the follow-up was limited to the 49 couples in Group II who were visited in their homes by the experimenter.

An examination of Table 32 shows clearly that there has been a slight shift in color preference during the year since the pre-test. The shift is toward Luscher's Ideal Norm. The mean Index score and standard deviation are very close to those of the pre-test statistics (see Table 24).

The Color Prediction test statistics show a similar trend. The parallels between the pre-test and follow-up suggest a consistency of this quality (predictive ability) over the time interval.

Table 32. Modal response pattern on the Lüscher Color Test by Group II couples tested one year after their weddings, responses compared with Lüscher's Ideal Norm.

	Rank order position							
	First	Second	Third	Fourth	Fifth	Sixth	Seventh	Eighth
Lüscher's Ideal*	red	blue	green	yellow	violet	gray	brown	black
Group II couples	red	blue	yellow	green	violet	brown	gray	black
Group II couples (Pre-Marriage: from Table 23)	blue	yellow	red	violet	green	brown	gray	black
Group II Men	blue	red	yellow	green	brown	violet	gray	black
Group II Women	red	yellow	blue	green	violet	brown	gray	black
Spearman's Rank Correlation Coefficients**								
	Pair	Correlation		Significance				
Lüscher	- Group II	.952		>.01				
Lüscher	- Group II (Pre)	.810		.05				
Lüscher	- Group II Men	.881		.01				
Lüscher	- Group II Women	.905		>.01				
Gp II Men	- Group II Women	.905		>.01				
Gp II (Pre)	- Group II	.905		>.01				

*Scott [1970, 12]

**Glass and Stanley [1970, 539]

Table 33. Luscher Color Test Index scores of couples in Group II tested one year after their weddings.

Score range	Distribution	Percentages
10 - 19	1	2.04
20 - 29	15	30.60
30 - 39	13	26.52
40 - 49	18	36.72
50 - 59	2	4.08
TOTAL	49	99.96
Mean	34.86	
Standard deviation	8.64	
Range	16-52	

Table 34. Color Prediction Index scores of couples in Group II tested one year after their weddings.

Score range	Distribution	Percentages
10 - 19	3	6.12
20 - 29	6	12.24
30 - 39	15	30.60
40 - 49	18	36.72
50 - 59	5	10.20
60 - 69	2	4.08
TOTAL	49	99.96
Mean	38.08	
Standard deviation	11.47	
Range	12-60	

The Locke-Wallace Test was administered to all groups on the follow-up. It is very much a subjective assessment of how the marriage is functioning. It was remarkable just how many persons indicated they were "perfectly happy" on item 1 of the test.

Groups II and III are very close in the distribution of scores as outlined on Table 35. Group I evidently contained a number of supremely optimistic couples which pushed up the group mean. For some reason, a number of people evidently felt that they had to express having reached perfection. This is partly due to a fear of expressing negatives, which some persons view as loveless attacks upon the spouse. No doubt others had the wish to keep their marriage completely private from outsiders.

The Satisfaction in Marriage Test was added to the follow-up battery for Groups II and III when it was observed that the follow-up questionnaires received from Group I couples were overly glowing: they were just too good to be true!

The Satisfaction in Marriage Test is actually Edmonds' Marital Conventionalization Test under a disguised name [Edmonds, et al., 1967]. The distribution of scores depicted on Table 36 show that Group III couples tended to give even more conventional responses than did couples in Group II. The banality of some of the test items elicited graffiti from several subjects.

Table 35. Locke-Wallace Test Index scores of couples responding to the follow-up questionnaire.

Score range	Distribution			Percentages		
	Group I	Group II	Group III	Group I	Group II	Group III
120 - 139	1	..	..	1.82	..	..
140 - 159	..	1	..	..	1.06	..
160 - 179	1	2	1	1.82	2.13	2.50
180 - 199	1	1	..	1.82	1.06	..
200 - 219	4	6	4	7.23	6.38	10.00
220 - 239	6	14	6	10.94	14.90	15.00
240 - 259	13	29	11	23.63	30.86	27.50
260 - 279	11	24	8	19.99	25.54	20.00
280 - 299	6	14	7	10.91	14.90	17.50
300 - 319	12	3	3	21.82	3.19	7.50
TOTAL	55	94	40	99.95	100.02	100.00
Mean	259.56	254.36	257.50			
Standard deviation	40.19	29.85	30.98			
Range	122-316	148-316	168-312			

Table 36. Satisfaction in Marriage Test Index scores of couples responding to the follow-up questionnaire.

Scores	Distribution		Percentages	
	Group I	Group II	Group I	Group II
0 - 19	1	1	1.08	2.56
20 - 39	5	2	5.38	5.13
40 - 59	9	4	9.68	10.26
60 - 79	6	3	6.45	7.69
80 - 99	13	3	13.98	7.69
100 - 119	10	4	10.75	10.26
120 - 139	16	5	17.21	12.82
140 - 159	28	8	30.11	20.51
160 - 179	5	7	5.38	17.95
180 - 199	..	2	..	5.13
TOTAL	93	39	100.02	100.00
Mean	112.69	119.49		
Standard deviation	42.32	50.83		
Range	10-178	16-194		

Data Gathered But Not Used in This Study

Group I

Individuals were asked to predict how their finace would fill out both parts of the Marital Roles Inventory. When couples were tested it was found that many people did not know what to do, or if they did, found the test very provoking. Some persons were observed to be copying their own responses on the Marital Roles Inventory, and using their scores as a verbatim estimate of their partner's. These factors suggest that the test results would be of questionable value, hence, they will not be reported on in this thesis.

Data gathered on the Engagement Success Inventory was also not used for different reasons. The ESI has been used by many researchers, and its value well documented. In light of the need to curtail the cost of this project, the body of data was set aside for future study.

Groups I, II, III

The responses on the Primary Communication Inventory used in the follow-up section of this project were set aside for later use. Although the PCI appeared to be a useful measure of certain aspects of communication, the data was set aside to help in cost economy.

The testing of several of the hypotheses has also been reserved for later study for the same reason.

Group IV

Analysis of the underage, clinical group was also set aside for reasons of project expense. It is hoped that the data already gathered will be usable as the basis for a future longitudinal study of couples in this age category.

Groups V, VI, VII

In examining the findings from Groups I, II, and III, it was decided that they were sufficient for the purposes of this project. Thus the control group data was also set aside for use at a later date. The control group data could have provided an interesting comparison with the experimental groups. However, the control groups had not been tested prior to marriage so the comparison could not be complete. Using control group data would have markedly increased the complexity and expense of the research, thus practical considerations also suggested cutting back the scope of this project.

CHAPTER XIII

PRESENTATION AND DISCUSSION OF FINDINGS

The hypotheses will be presented in numbered order, each followed, where appropriate, by interpretative comments. The reader is directed to the correlation matrixes (Tables 37 - 41) for summaries of the statistical findings. Table 37 covers both the pre-marriage and follow-up data for Group I; Tables 38 and 40 refer to Group II; and Tables 39 and 41 present the data for Group III, the New Zealand sample.

Readers can bear in mind that the research project was designed to measure the marriage adjustment of couples not individuals, so for example, when discussing the relationship of the age factor to pre-marriage adjustment, it will be the couple's averaged age that will be the factor under observation.

The scope of this project was again limited by the cost factor. Thus some hypotheses have been set aside for later examination. These are listed in order, and designated as being reserved for later analysis.

The results of the New Zealand sample are restricted in the follow-up phase by a time factor. It was only possible to follow-up the first 45 couples originally tested. There was however, a very high rate of return.

Table 37. Group I Correlation Matrix for independent variables, Pre-marital Index and Follow-up Index scores.

	Pre-marital Marital Roles Inventory Index	Follow-up Marital Roles Inventory Index	Locke- Wallace Test Index
Average age	-.1327* .056		
Age difference	-.1442 .042		
Length of engagement	-.0115 ns		
Length of acquaintanceship	+.0084 ns		
Religious difference	-.0344 ns	-.1228 ns	-.3770 .002
Average education	-.1714 .020		
Happiness of parent's marriage	+.1542 .033		
Happiness of childhood	+.1140 ns		
Parental approval	-.1405 .047		
Socioeconomic Status Index	-.0522 ns	-.1177 ns	+.0905 ns
Pre-marital MRI		-.0074 ns	
Follow-up MRI	-.0074 ns		+.0993 ns

*In Tables 37 - 41, the correlation value between two items is listed, with the level of significance listed below. Where the level of significance is below .05, ns indicates that the correlation is not significant.

Table 38. Group II Correlation Matrix for independent variables and Pre-marital Index scores.

	Marital Roles Inventory Index	Financial Priorities Inventory Index	Luscher Color Test Index	Color Pre- diction Index
Average age	-.1485 .028	+.1622 .019	-.0096 ns	+.0605 ns
Age difference	-.0906 ns	-.0321 ns	+.0601 ns	+.0889 ns
Length of engagement	-.1436 .033	-.0104 ns	-.0699 ns	-.1638 .017
Length of acquaintanceship	-.0144 ns	-.0934 ns	-.0063 ns	-.1057 ns
Religious difference	+.1137 ns	+.1375 .039	+.0590 ns	-.0632 ns
Average education	-.1279 .051	+.1988 .005	-.0832 ns	-.1210 .060
Happiness of parent's marriage	+.0702 ns	-.2088 .004	-.0118 ns	-.0432 ns
Happiness of childhood	-.0447 ns	-.1054 ns	+.1120 ns	+.1138 ns
Parental approval	-.0816 ns	-.0877 ns	-.1200 .062	-.1477 .029
Socioeconomic Status Index	-.0001 ns	-.1562 .031	. .	. .
Marital Roles Inventory Index	. .	-.1166 ns	-.0495 ns	+.0857 ns
Financial Priorities Inventory Index	-.1166 ns	. .	-.1054 ns	-.1008 ns
Luscher Color Test Index	-.0495 ns	-.1054 ns	. .	+.3683 .001
Color Prediction Index	+.0857 ns	-.1008 ns	+.3683 .001	. .

Table 39. Group III Correlation Matrix for independent variables and Pre-marital Index scores.

	Marital Roles Inventory Index	Financial Priorities Inventory Index	Luscher Color Test Index	Color Pre- diction Index
Average age	+.0348 ns	-.0096 ns	-.1435 ns	-.0133 ns
Age difference	-.0244 ns	-.0892 ns	-.1070 ns	+.0648 ns
Length of engagement	-.0243 ns	-.1659 .050	+.0224 ns	+.0863 ns
Length of acquaintanceship	-.0001 ns	+.0645 ns	+.1708 .044	-.0627 ns
Religious difference	+.1727 .042	+.0458 ns	+.1215 ns	-.0897 ns
Average education	-.1915 .028	+.1181 ns	+.0851 ns	+.0239 ns
Happiness of parent's marriage	+.0954 ns	+.0095 ns	-.0937 ns	-.0277 ns
Happiness of childhood	-.0921 ns	+.2556 .005	-.1698 .045	+.0473 ns
Parental approval	-.1675 .047	+.0263 ns	+.0205 ns	-.1482 ns
Socioeconomic Status Index	-.1380 ns	-.0587 ns	. .	. .
MRI Index	. .	-.2598 .005	+.0565 ns	+.1859 .031
FPI Index	-.2598 .005	. .	+.0480 ns	+.1684 .048
LCT Index	+.0565 ns	+.0480 ns	. .	+.1417 ns
CP Index	+.1859 .031	+.1684 .048	+.1417 ns	. .

Table 40. Group II Correlation Matrix for Follow-up Index scores, and their relationship to selected Pre-marital Index scores and independent variables.

	Follow-up Testing Indexes				
	Luscher Color Test Index	Color Prediction Index	Marital Roles Inventory Index	Locke-Wallace Test Index	Satisfaction in Marriage Test Index
Pre-marriage Indexes					
LCT Index	+.4453 .001	. .	+.2047 .024	-.1072 ns	-.1316 ns
CP Index	. .	+.1639 ns	+.2107 .021	-.2288 .013	+.0177 ns
FPI Index	. .	. .	-.1616 ns	+.1052 ns	-.1256 ns
MRI Index	. .	. .	+.2015 .026	. .	. .
Independent variables					
Socioeconomic Status Index	. .	. .	+.0559 ns	-.0757 ns	+.0948 ns
Religious difference	. .	. .	+.0468 ns	-.0133 ns	-.2565 .007
Follow-up Indexes					
F-MRI Index	+.1816 ns	+.2060 ns	. .	-.1758 .046	-.0064 ns
L-W Index	-.3415 .008	-.2330 .054	-.1758 .046	. .	+.4598 >.001
SIM Index	-.2743 .030	-.0685 ns	-.0064 ns	+.4598 >.001	
LCT Index	. .	+.3909 .003	+.1816 ns	-.3415 .008	-.2743 .030
CP Index	+.3909 .003	. .	+.2060 ns	+.2060 ns	-.0685 ns

Table 41. Group III Correlation Matrix for Follow-up Index scores, and their relationship to selected Pre-marital Index scores and independent variables.

	Follow-up Testing Indexes		
	Marital Roles Inventory Index	Locke- Wallace Test Index	Satisfaction in Marriage Test Index
Pre-marriage Indexes			
LCT Index	+.0254 ns	-.1132 ns	-.1236 ns
CP Index	-.0032 ns	+.0217 ns	+.2068 ns
Financial Priorities Inventory Index	-.2398 ns	+.1645 ns	-.0470 ns
MRI Index	+.5112 .001		
Independent variables			
Socioeconomic Status Index	-.2483 ns	+.2058 ns	-.0022 ns
Religious difference	+.1974 ns	-.1027 ns	-.1667 ns
Follow-up Indexes			
F-MRI Index	. .	-.4952 .001	-.3810 .012
L-W Index	-.4952 .001	. .	+.6845 >.001
SIM Index	-.3810 .012	+.6845 >.001	. .

Findings on the whole group follow-up will be reported in a forth-coming paper. Despite the reduced group size, the findings are still significant, and make a substantial contribution to this thesis.

The Hypotheses

Hypothesis 1

There will be a positive relationship between age and pre-marital adjustment.

This hypothesis was tested by correlating the couple's mean age (simple average of the man's and the woman's ages) with their Marital Roles Inventory Index (MRI Index). The findings are contradictory. For the United States groups it appears that chronological maturity is an asset in pre-marriage adjustment. The New Zealand group shows the reverse, although the results are below the level of significance.

Hypothesis 2

Length of acquaintanceship before marriage will be positively associated with pre-marriage adjustment.

The couple's length of acquaintanceship was determined by averaging the time estimate given by the two partners. This figure was in turn correlated with their MRI Index. In all three groups this factor was found to be non-significant in pre-marriage adjustment. A suggestion that time in a relationship has little bearing on relationship growth.

This is in keeping with Kirkpatrick and Hobart's earlier findings [1954].

Hypothesis 3

Length of engagement will be positively associated with pre-marriage adjustment.

The averaged length of engagement was correlated with the couple's MRI Index. Only in Group II was the length of engagement found to be a significant element in pre-marriage adjustment, and then only at the .033 level of significance. This adds continuing emphasis to the validity of Kirkpatrick and Hobart's research mentioned above.

Hypothesis 4

There will be an inverse relationship between having a child in the first year of marriage, and adjustment in marriage.

This hypothesis was only examined for Group II as this group had a high level of return, and the greatest number of couples with children. The Follow-up MRI Index (F-MRI Index) scores of couples with children were compared with the Indexes of childless couples. A one-way ANOVA was calculated and a significant difference found between the groups. The presence of children in early marriage is associated with lower adjustment. This is in line with Bernard's [1973] conclusions from surveying research findings of other investigators. LeMasters [1957] and others have noted that the birth of the first child is a

crisis. Lang [1932] pointed out that this is especially so if the child is born in the first two years of the marriage.

Specifically, in this test, the Indexes on the childless couples were calculated on a form of the Marital Roles Inventory using only nine items for the men, and eight for the women. Hence the index scores of the couples with children were interpolated before calculations were made to ensure comparability of data.

Table 42. Summary of findings contrasting the adjustment of couples with children against the adjustment of couples without children.

Category	Number	Mean score	Sum of scores	Sum of scores squared	Sum of squared scores
No children	74	99.68	7376	54405376	767750
Children	19	113.05	2148	4613904	255878

Source of variation	Sum of squares	Degrees of freedom	Mean square	F
Between	2702.49	1	2702.49	
Within	45582.94	91	500.91	5.395
	$.975^F 1.91 = 5.22$			

Hypothesis 5

There will be an inverse relationship between having a child in the first year of marriage, and satisfaction in marriage.

The Group II couples who responded to the follow-up were divided into those with a child, and those without. The Locke-Wallace Index (L-W Index) scores of the two groups were compared on a one-way ANOVA. The results were unremarkable: an F test score of .03. This suggests that the subjective satisfaction of couples, with or without children, is similar; provided one realizes that the L-W Index scores are heavily influenced by a person's proclivity to respond to such test items in a highly conventionalized way.

Table 43. The satisfaction of couples with their marriages. A comparison between couples with a child, and childless couples.

Category	Number	Mean score	Sum of scores	Sum of scores squared	Sum of squared scores
No children	74	254.38	18824	354342970	4809000
Children	19	253.58	4818	23213124	1248284
Source of variation	Sum of squares	Degrees of freedom	Mean square	F	
Between	9.677	1	9.677	.031	
Within	28598.802	91	314.273		

Hypothesis 6

Entering an interfaith marriage will be negatively related to pre-marriage adjustment.

The groups were divided into couples marrying within their faith, versus those involved in an interfaith marriage, and the MRI Index scores of the two sub-groups compared. The results suggest that religious difference is not a factor to be reckoned with in the pre-marriage adjustment of the two United States groups. However, the New Zealand couples show the opposite: a religious difference in New Zealand (a more traditional-oriented culture than the United States) is detrimental before marriage.

Hypothesis 7.

Interfaith marriages will not be different in level of adjustment from same faith marriages.

To assess the significance of the interfaith factor on marital adjustment, the couples were divided into two groups: those who entered an interfaith union, and those who were of the same faith. The F-MRI Index scores of the two groups were compared. The results are uniform: religious difference is not a significant factor in adjustment one year after the wedding. The hypothesis is rejected.

Hypothesis 8

Interfaith marriages will not be different in level of satisfaction from same faith marriages.

A similar procedure to that used in testing hypothesis 7 was followed, except that the Locke-Wallace Index (L-W Index) scores were used in place of the F-MRI Index scores. As an additional test, the religious factor was also correlated with the Satisfaction in Marriage Index (SIM Index) for Groups II and III.

The results are confusing at first glance. The L-W Index scores for Groups II and III are not significantly related to absence of religious difference. However, for Group I there is a high level of significance (.002), suggesting that sameness of religion adds to the marital satisfaction of one group.

The SIM Index used with Group II links similarity of religious background with the tendency to give Conventional answers. The level of significance is .007. This appears to substantiate Edmonds [1967] findings that religiosity is connected to conventionalization, and, in our findings, to Midwest American Catholicism.

In New Zealand, where the sample had a very low proportion of Catholics, religious difference was not found to be related to satisfaction as measured by either indicator.

Hypothesis 9

Frequent church attendance by both partners will be positively related to marriage adjustment.

This hypothesis was set aside for later examination.

Hypothesis 10

Frequent church attendance by both partners will be positively related to marital satisfaction.

This hypothesis was set aside for later examination.

Hypothesis 11

Homogamy of socioeconomic background will be positively associated with pre-marriage adjustment.

To approach this hypothesis, the couple's Socioeconomic Status Index (SES Index) was correlated with their MRI Index. The question implicit in this is, "Does socioeconomic background play a part in pre-marriage adjustment?" An examination of the matrixes answers the question in the negative. Since, as Glass [1954] has noted, the majority of persons do not marry outside their social status group, this result is not surprising. However, there was a range of index scores on this factor, but they appear to be of no influence prior to marriage.

Hypothesis 12

Homogamy of socioeconomic background will be positively associated with marital adjustment.

The testing procedure follows that employed for Hypothesis 11, except that the F-MRI Indexes were used. As anticipated, no significant correlation was found between the two variables. Possibly, the factor of socioeconomic status difference does not exert disruptive pressure on a

marriage until the marriage has endured for several years, or there are school-age children to discipline and prepare for life outside the home.

Hypothesis 13

Homogamy of socioeconomic background will be positively associated with marital satisfaction.

The L-W Index scores were correlated with the SES Index scores to test the validity of this hypothesis. As an additional approach, the SES Indexes were also tested against the SIM Indexes. All correlations produced were not significant hence the hypothesis was rejected.

Hypothesis 14

Where the averaged intra-couple educational level is more than twelve years this level of achievement will be positively associated with pre-marriage adjustment.

The simple average of the couple's years of education was plotted against their MRI Index scores. The hypothesis was sustained for Groups I and II, more education being associated with lower, and hence better MRI Indexes. However, the hypothesis was rejected for the New Zealand group. This could be a reflection of the fact that there was, in general, less difference in level of education between the spouses. The similarity in educational level could have functioned to reduce its importance as a determining factor in pre-marriage adjustment.

Hypothesis 15

Reported happiness of parent's marriages will be positively related to pre-marriage adjustment of the subjects.

Within each group, couples were divided into two sub-groups. The first group contained only couples in which both partners said their parents' marriages were "very happy" or "happy." The second sub-group contained couples in which one or both partners said their parents' marriages were "average," "unhappy" or "very unhappy." The MRI Indexes of the two sub-groups were correlated for each of the three groups.

The findings were significant only for Group I, and at the .033 level. For those couples the adjustment of their parents was associated with their pre-marriage adjustment. The fact that this was not found for Groups II and III raises into question the general expectation that the happiness of parent's marriages is associated with the marital adjustment of young couples. If this were so, it would be reasonable to expect a consistent positive effect on pre-marriage adjustment. Perhaps the findings of other researchers reflect the tendency of couples to describe their parent's marriages as "happy" out of respect--and a lifetime of being punished if caught criticizing parents. The few who are openly critical of their parent's marriages may also be the same persons who have difficulties of their own, hence the often-found relationship between the two.

However, the converse is not valid: absense of observed unhappiness is not evidence of happiness, and reporting the absense by labelling it happiness could easily be an aspect of conventional behavior rather than clarity of reporting. With so many divorces occuring, it is hard to believe that most, if not almost all young people, come from homes where their parents are truly happily married.

Hypothesis 16

Reporting happiness in childhood will be positively related to pre-marriage adjustment.

The population was divided into sub-groups, the first of which contained couples in which both partners described their childhoods as "very happy" or "happy." The second sub-group was composed of couples in which one or both partners said they had had "about average," "unhappy" or "very unhappy" childhoods. The MRI Indexes of the two groups were compared. This hypothesis was rejected for all three groups. The criticisms of previous researcher's conclusions mentioned in the discussion of Hypothesis 15 are again pertinent.

Hypothesis 17

Parental approval prior to marriage will be positively associated with pre-marriage adjustment.

The procedure used in testing Hypotheses 15 and 16 was again employed. The population was divided into

sub-groups, one for couples in which both sets of parents approved of the marriage, and the other for unions disapproved of by one or more parents. This dichotomous variable was correlated with the couple's MRI Indexes.

This factor was found to be significant for Group I (.047 level of significance) and Group III (also .047 level of significance), thus sustaining the hypothesis. Group II's correlation was not significant. As the level of significance was not very high for Groups I and III, it is reasonable to question Udry's [1966] earlier findings that this factor is one of the two pre-marriage factors associated with marital happiness. If the factor does not make a big difference before the marriage, is it necessary to assume a reversal after the wedding? It is conceivable that well educated couples in the 1970s are less worried by adverse parental opinions than were former generations.

Hypothesis 18

Reporting difficulty with the in-laws will be positively related to parental disapproval of the marriage prior to the marriage.

This hypothesis was set aside for later examination.

Hypothesis 19

Reporting difficulty with the in-laws will be inversely related to marital adjustment.

This hypothesis was set aside for later examination.

Hypothesis 20

Reporting difficulty with the in-laws will be inversely related to marital satisfaction.

Hypothesis 21

There will be a curvilinear relationship between age difference and pre-marriage adjustment.

To test this hypothesis, the woman's age in each couple was subtracted from the man's age. The resultant figure was correlated with the couple's MRI Index. Only for Group I were the findings significant enough to warrant comment. The hypothesis was sustained at the .042 level, and lends credence to Burr's [1973] theorized positive relationship between low age difference and marital satisfaction. In this study, although age difference is tested against a different aspect of marital adjustment, in this case, the pre-marriage adjustment of couples, the findings are in the same direction as Burr suggested. Confirmation of the hypothesis would have been more forthright had the degree of significance of the findings been much more resounding, and evident in all three groups.

Hypothesis 22

Complimentary rank order and sex position will be positively related to pre-marriage adjustment.

This hypothesis was set aside for later examination.

Hypothesis 23

There will be a positive relationship between similarity in size of family of origin, and a couple's pre-marriage adjustment.

This hypothesis was set aside for later examination.

Hypothesis 24

There will be no difference in pre-marriage adjustment between couples in which both are from small families, and couples where both are from large families.

This hypothesis was set aside for later examination.

Hypothesis 25

There will be a positive relationship between Engagement Success Inventory scores, and satisfaction scores as measured by the Locke-Wallace Marital Adjustment Test in the follow-up study.

This hypothesis was set aside for later examination.

Hypothesis 26.

There will be a positive relationship between adjustment scores gained on the pre-marriage testing, and adjustment scores gained on the follow-up.

A straight comparison of MRI and F-MRI Indexes was employed in putting this hypothesis to the test. The findings were puzzling. The hypothesis was rejected for Group I, sustained for Group II at the .026 level and at the .001 level of confidence for Group III. This

discrepancy is less puzzling when the factor of children in marriage is considered. Only one of the 39 New Zealand couples follow-up in Group III had a child. Nineteen of the 93 couples in Group II and 11 of the 55 in Group I responding to the follow-up had children. The ratio of couples with children is eight times greater for the American couples. Referring back to Hypothesis 4, where the presence of children was found to lower marital adjustment, partially explains the discrepancy between the results of the various groups. No reasonable explanation has been found for the wide discrepancy between Groups I and II.

Hypothesis 27

Satisfaction in marriage will be positively associated with the husband having a normative role performance.

This hypothesis was set aside for later examination.

Hypothesis 28

Satisfaction in marriage will be positively associated with the husband having normative role expectations.

This hypothesis was set aside for later examination.

Hypothesis 29

Satisfaction in marriage will be negatively related to role strain.

This hypothesis was set aside for later examination.

Hypothesis 30

Satisfaction in marriage will be positively associated with both husband and wife having normative and mutually consistent role expectations and performances.

The reader will note that this hypothesis is a global hypothesis encompassing Hypotheses 27, 28 and 29.

In this particular hypothesis, the question under test is "Do subjective satisfaction and objectively assessed adjustment go together?" The process used in testing was twofold: first the F-MRI Index scores were correlated with the L-W Index scores. Additionally for Groups II and III the F-MRI Indexes were compared with the SIM Indexes.

The hypothesis was rejected for Group I: apparently satisfaction in marriage was not related to marital role adjustment. For Group II, the hypothesis was sustained at the .046 level; for Group III the validation was much stronger, at the .001 level. However, for both groups, the L-W Indexes and the SIM Indexes correlated at better than .001, the strongest relationships found in this entire study. The research of Edmonds [1967] suggested that highly conventionalized modes of responding on marital satisfaction questionnaires actually masked poor adjustment. This is supported by the findings in this study. For Group II, the F-MRI Index and L-W Index correlation drops in significance from .046 to non-significant for the F-MRI and SIM Indexes. It is reasonable to suggest that conventionalized responding, and the myth that children always add happiness

to a marriage, account for the initial hypothesis-sustaining results found for Group II. The contrast between "no children" (Group III) and "some children" (Group II) is evident. For Group III the comparable drop in significance is from .001 to .012.

The actual satisfaction erodes when conventionalization is taken into account. The trend in Group III is similar to that found in Group II, but because children have not intervened to shatter illusions, the relationship between the conventional response of "satisfied," and actual adjustment remains. In all probability, the childless couples are satisfied with marriage whereas the couples with children are dissatisfied with the stress of family life. A re-examination of Tables 26 - 29 points to the fact that the presence of children has the effect of turning husbands away from the companionship of marriage to the instrumental role of wage earner. This change of focus coming as it does at the time when the family unit undergoes a fifty percent increase in size cannot but have an adverse effect.

Hypothesis 31

The modal color choice patterns of men, and of women, will not differ from the ideal color choice pattern.

As a prelude to testing this hypothesis, each subject's color choices were compared with Luscher's Ideal order. In no instance did a person choose colors in the ideal order,

thus substantially rejecting the hypothesis. However, when the men's and women's deviations from ideal (modal difference) scores were calculated, the results decidedly confirmed Warner's [1949] and Walton's [1933] earlier findings that sex of respondent is a significant factor in color choice.

Table 44. Color choice scores of subjects as differentiated by sex of subject.

	Group II		Group III	
	Men	Women	Men	Women
Number	166	166	101	101
Mean deviation score	16.71	14.29	17.64	15.11
Standard deviation	4.83	4.25	4.86	4.37
Range	8-32	2-26	6-28	6-30
Degrees of freedom*	16		14	
Chi Square value	34.56630		30.40688	
Significance	.0046		.0067	

*Some of the cells remained empty when scores were distributed, hence the difference in degrees of freedom for the two groups.

Following Luscher and others, the difference in the color choice patterns is seen as reflecting a difference in

disposition between men and women, and also, the suggestion that men either habitually experience more stress internally than do women, or the men are more stressed than women as marriage is approached. If the latter is true their stress is unwarranted: men who marry are in better health not only than men who do not marry, but also in better health than the women they marry. Marriage is a good bargain for men: not so for women [Bernard, 1973].

Hypothesis 32

Deviant color choice scores before marriage will be positively related with low pre-marriage adjustment.

To test this hypothesis, the LCT and MRI Indexes of couples in Groups II and III were correlated. The results were non-significant for both groups, suggesting that pre-marital personality stress as measured by the LCT is not related to pre-marriage adjustment. The hypothesis was rejected.

Hypothesis 33

Deviant color choice scores will be positively associated with reporting an unhappy childhood.

The designation of "unhappy childhood" included all couples in which one or both partners said their childhood was "very unhappy," "unhappy" or "about average." When the LCT Index scores of those couples were compared with those of the "happy childhood" couples the results for Group II couples were not significant. For Group III, however, there

was a negative correlation, significant at the .045 level, sustaining the hypothesis for the New Zealand couples. For the latter, unhappiness early in life is detrimentally associated with pre-marriage adjustment.

Hypothesis 34

Deviant color choice scores will be positively associated with reporting that the subject's parents had an unhappy marriage.

"Unhappy marriage" was defined as it was for Hypothesis 15. Since the correlation for both groups was non-significant, the hypothesis is rejected. As has been commented upon previously, it is difficult to get people to evaluate their parents' marriages: responses are almost all the uniform statement that "everything was beautiful." This factor, the condition of the parent's marriage, is not likely to show a clear relationship with subject's marriage until a better way of assessing a person's recollection of the past has been established.

Hypothesis 35

There will be a positive relationship between deviation in color choice and the birth of a child in the first year of marriage.

This hypothesis was only tested on the Group II couples who were personally visited for the follow-up. The LCT Indexes of those couples with children were compared,

using a one-way ANOVA, with the Indexes of couples without children.

Table 45. Summary of findings contrasting the personality stress of couples, as measured by the Luscher Color Test, with the presence of a child in the first year of marriage.

Category	Number	Mean score	Sum of scores	Sum of scores squared	Sum of squared scores
No children	36	34.67	1248	1557504	45664
Children	12	35.33	424	179776	16160
Source of variation	Sum of squares	Degrees of freedom	Mean square	F	
Between	3.92	1	3.920	.050	
Within	3578.60	46	77.795		

The F test result is of no significance, hence the hypothesis is rejected. This result may appear to contradict Hypothesis 4 in which it was established that the birth of a child in the first year of marriage did decrease marital adjustment. However, the MRI is, to exaggerate a contrast, the measure of instrumental adjustment, whereas the LCT gauges affective adjustment to stress. Since in Hypothesis 36 we will find that LCT Indexes are relatively stable between the initial and follow-up testings, it can be deduced that a child disrupts mostly the instrumental adjustment of its parents.

This type of impact of a child on marriage has been documented by Imig [1971].

Hypothesis 36

There will be a positive relationship between color test scores recorded on the pre-marriage test, and those recorded on the follow-up.

Once again, it was only possible to evaluate this hypothesis for those Group II couples who were personally visited for the follow-up. A positive correlation of .4453 was recorded between the LCT Index and the Follow-up LCT Index (F-LCT Index), significant at the .001 level of confidence.

That this hypothesis was sustained at such a high level of confidence suggests that intra- and interpersonal stress is consistent over time, even when such a stressful event as a wedding intervenes between the two testing sessions.

It is also possible to deduce that couples establish a relationship theme for intra- and interpersonal stress management which is consistent over time. Additionally, the results point to corroborating the folk-lore tale to the effect that marriage doesn't change a person, but brings him or her into clearer focus.

Hypothesis 37

There will be a positive association between color test scores before marriage, and satisfaction as measured on the follow-up.

For both Groups II and III the couples' pre-marriage LCT Indexes were compared with both their Locke-Wallace and Satisfaction in Marriage Indexes. In all instances the correlations were not significant. The hypothesis was rejected.

This suggests that pre-marriage personality stress, as measured by the Luscher Color Test has little to do with subjective satisfaction one year after the wedding.

Hypothesis 38

There will be a positive association between color test scores recorded before marriage, and adjustment measured on the follow-up.

The testing of this hypothesis was carried out by correlating the LCT Indexes against the F-MRI Indexes. For Group II the correlation of $+0.2047$ was significant at the $.024$ level, and sustained the hypothesis. The interpretation is clear: early marriage adjustment is associated with low personality stress prior to marriage.

For the New Zealand group the findings were different. The correlation was not significant, suggesting that early marriage adjustment is less related to stress prior to the wedding.

The difference between the two groups again appears to be culturally, and/or religiously influenced.

Hypothesis 39

There will be a positive relationship between empathy and pre-marriage adjustment.

The Color Prediction Index (CP Index) and MRI Index scores of each couple in Groups II and III were correlated to test this hypothesis. Since the relationship was non-significant for Group II, the hypothesis was rejected. However, there was a significant correlation (.031 level) for Group III, suggesting that empathy and pre-marriage adjustment are related.

As will be expounded in the discussion of Hypothesis 40, there is a key difference in the apparent empathic ability of the American and the New Zealand women surveyed in this study. Taking the results at face value only, American women are relatively lacking in empathy--the ability to stand in the shoes of another--which would disrupt the process of adjustment, hence, the results for Group II couples. The New Zealand sample, in this instance relying on the combined empathic ability of men and women shows the expected relationship of empathy and adjustment. Can it be said that many an American marriage ends in divorce, at least in part, because lacking empathic balance, the marriage never gathers enough relationship momentum to succeed?

Hypothesis 40

There will be no difference in the empathic ability of men and women.

In this study, empathy was measured by comparing Subject A's guess of Subject B's color choice pattern. Previous studies, discussed in Chapter VI of this thesis, were in aggregate inconclusive as to whether men and women were equal in the ability of exercising empathy. The findings on the individual empathy scores for Group II and Group III participants are summarized in Table 46.

Table 46. Empathy scores on the Luscher Color Test as differentiated by sex of subject.

	Group II		Group III	
	Men	Women	Men	Women
Number	166	166	101	101
Mean deviation score	15.52	17.38	16.86	17.90
Standard deviation	5.74	5.82	5.67	6.53
Range	2-32	4-32	6-30	2-32
Degrees of freedom*	20		18	
Chi Square value	32.81946		18.80362	
Significance	.0353		.4040	

*Some of the cells remained empty when scores were distributed, hence the difference in degrees of freedom for the two groups.

This finding is interesting. It appears that the empathic ability of New Zealand men and women are equivalent.

For the American sample, however, the men are apparently much more perceptive than the women (low mean deviation score indicates high ability). This accounts for the finding of significant difference in the abilities of the men and women in Group II. This result has to be examined carefully. Empathy is a two-way street: one person gives out signals which the other receives. In this context, the results depicted above indicate that women give out clear signals which the men can tune into, but, the men's signals about themselves are less clear, harder for the women to perceive. Hence, the empathic system is out of balance.

Hypothesis 41

There will be a positive relationship between empathy and marital adjustment.

The data to test this hypothesis was gathered only on the 48 couples tested personally in the follow-up study. A non-significant correlation of $+0.2060$ was recorded and the hypothesis rejected. This replicates the findings of the pre-marriage situation for the American couples. It is interesting to also note that the mean adjustment of American couples is considerably lower than the New Zealand couples--couples who possibly profited from their balance of empathic skills prior to marriage (See also Table 30, p. 176).

Hypothesis 42

There will be a positive relationship between empathy and marital satisfaction.

There are two parts to the testing of this hypothesis. Firstly, the F-CP Index scores of the 48 couples of Group II personally follow-up were correlated with their L-W Index scores. A correlation of .2330, significant at the .054 level was recorded. Although below the acceptable level of .05, it is worthy of comment.

Secondly, the F-CP Index scores were compared with the Satisfaction in Marriage Index (SIM Index) scores. The correlation dropped to .0685. It has already been reported (Hypothesis 30, p. 207) that the L-W and SIM Indexes are very closely related. The fall off in relationship shows that the empathy of this group--already of questionable strength--may induce a pseudo-satisfaction which itself disintegrates when conventionality is stripped away. This type of finding recalls the writer's suggestion that conventional patterns, productive of a convenience syndrome marriage (Chapter VI, p. 96), are those lacking in the utilization of empathy.

Hypothesis 43

Pre-marriage empathy will be positively associated with marital adjustment.

This hypothesis was evaluated by correlating the pre-marriage CP Index scores with the F-MRI Index scores.

In the instance of Group II, the hypothesis was sustained at the .021 level. Evidently empathy before marriage is associated with later adjustment.

By contrast, the results for Group III were below the accepted level of significance. It appears that for the New Zealand couples, empathy is of less importance. This follows the parallel finding (Hypothesis 38) that pre-marriage personality stress has less impact on the early marital adjustment of New Zealand couples than has been found for the American couples. On the other hand, the factor of pre-marriage adjustment, consensus on role priorities, is more strongly associated with the later adjustment of the New Zealand couples (Hypothesis 26).

Hypothesis 44

Pre-marriage empathy will be positively associated with marital satisfaction.

Pre-marriage CP Indexes were compared with the two measures of satisfaction: the Locke-Wallace and Satisfaction in Marriage Indexes. The only significant relationship found was between the L-W and CP Indexes for Group II, at the .013 level. This disappeared when compared with the SIM Index, the measure of conventional responding to marriage satisfaction items.

Despite the one significant correlation, the hypothesis is rejected for both Groups II and III. The impression is that empathy before marriage has little to do with later

satisfaction. This substantiates the writer's suggestion that the infatuation syndrome (p. 96) is an impediment to realistic marriage preparations.

Hypothesis 45

Pre-marriage empathy will be positively associated with empathy measured on the follow-up.

Once again, our data is confined to that portion of Group II tested in person for the follow-up. Couples' CP and F-CP Indexes were compared. The correlation of .1639, below the acceptable level of significance leads to rejection of this hypothesis. The above mentioned comments regarding the quality of empathy, and its diminished value for Group II couples, are applicable here also.

Hypothesis 46

Pre-marriage consensus in the area of financial priorities will be positively associated with similarity in socioeconomic status of the families of origin of couple members.

The Financial Priorities Inventory was used in testing both Groups II and III. The FPI Index is a "high score is good" type of index, whereas the Socioeconomic Status Index (SES Index) is bi-polar. A high positive SES Index indicates that the man has a higher status background: a high negative SES Index is found when the woman has the higher status background.

A correlation of $-.1562$, significant at the $.031$ level was recorded for Group II. The implication is that a pre-marital relationship in which the wife is of higher status is more productive than the opposite status relationship. It is possible that a woman of higher status origin has more bargaining influence, her needs are more valued because of her pedigree, hence financial matters are handled more openly, allowing quicker achievement of consensus. Additionally, a man who "marries up" in a money-oriented society will be careful to establish his financial priorities and status vis à vis his wife, lest she be seen as his patroness.

For Group III a non-significant correlation of $-.0587$ was recorded. This is cause for rejection of the hypothesis, and suggests that socioeconomic status was less of a stumbling block in establishing financial priorities consensus for the New Zealand couples.

Hypothesis 47

Pre-marriage consensus on financial priorities will be positively associated with pre-marriage adjustment.

For the examination of this hypothesis, the FPI and MRI Indexes were compared. The results for Group II were a non-significant $+.1166$, suggesting that consensus over financial priorities may be separate from consensus over marriage priorities at the pre-marriage stage of relationship.

Although the hypothesis is rejected for Group II, it is strongly confirmed for Group III at the $.005$ level. The

correlation of $-.2598$ shows that financial priorities are an integral part of pre-marriage adjustment for the New Zealand couples.

Hypothesis 48

Pre-marriage consensus in the area of financial priorities will be positively associated with length of engagement.

Averaged length of engagement was correlated with the couple's FPI Index to test the hypothesis. The results are not significant for Group II, thus rejecting the hypothesis. The findings for Group III, in addition to rejecting the hypothesis, have an additional aspect. The correlation of $-.1659$ is significant at the $.050$ level. This suggests that, for the New Zealand sample, remaining too long at the intermediate relationship stage of engagement can be detrimental. Either the resultant tension is felt in the area of financial planning--or--those couples with these apparent difficulties stay engaged longer in an effort to resolve their differences.

Hypothesis 49

Pre-marriage scores on the Financial Priorities Inventory will have a positive relationship with marital satisfaction as measured on the follow-up.

Does pre-marriage agreement on financial priorities have anything to do with early marital satisfaction, is the question posed by this hypothesis. The answer here is no,

for both Groups II and III. This suggests that planning finances prior to marriage may have little to do with the satisfaction experienced during the first year of marriage. In this respect the findings are in line with McCauley's [1974]. She found that those who had problems in this area in marriage had had them prior to the wedding. The pre-marriage discussions did not improve later events. This is a sobering finding.

Hypothesis 50

Pre-marriage scores on the Financial Priorities Inventory will have a positive relationship with marital adjustment as measured on the follow-up.

For both Groups II and III, the hypothesis was rejected. Pre-marriage consensus on financial priorities is apparently unrelated to early marriage adjustment. Once again the interpretation of this finding is that couples' money discussions prior to marriage have little effect on the actual satisfaction or adjustment after the wedding.

Since money management is such a crucial factor in marriage adjustment and satisfaction, it would appear that the couples in this study only discussed financial matters superficially before marriage. Alternatively, an incredible naiveness exists about the financial intricacies of marriage. This means that what planning there was before marriage, could not accomplish anticipatory planning that had any later relevance.

The data for evaluating the validity of Hypotheses 51, 52, 53 and 54 was gathered from the 48 couples in Group II visited in their homes for the follow-up testing. To reduce the effect of intervening variables, only data on the 36 couples who did not have children was considered for this section of the study.

Prior to being given the questionnaires, couples were asked who wanted to be the first one to be tested. Their responses were recorded and later sub-divided into four groups depending upon who nominated who.

The groups are:

- A. Husband nominated himself and was tested first.
- B. Wife nominated herself and was tested first.
- C. Husband nominated his wife and she was tested first.
- D. Wife nominated her husband and he was tested first.

Hypothesis 51

There will be a positive relationship between color test index scores, and the pattern of a partner volunteering himself or herself to be the first person tested in the couple.

A one-way ANOVA was calculated on the four groups of F-LCT Indexes. The F value was not significant so the hypothesis was rejected.

Table 47. The follow-up Luscher Color Test Indexes of couples compared on the basis of which partner volunteered to be first tested.

Category	Number	Mean score	Sum of scores	Sum of scores squared	Sum of squared scores
Group A	10	37.20	372	138384	14480
Group B	5	31.20	156	24336	5168
Group C	7	34.86	244	59536	8752
Group D	14	34.00	476	226576	17264

Source of variation	Sum of squares	Degrees of freedom	Mean square	F
Between	105.23	3	35.08	.495
Within	2269.29	32	70.92	

Hypothesis 52

There will be a positive relationship between empathy, and the pattern of a partner volunteering himself or herself to be the first person tested in the couple.

A one-way ANOVA test was run on the F-CP Index scores, comparing the four groups. The F scores of 1.054 indicates that relationship empathy and volunteering for testing are not significantly connected.

Table 48. The follow-up Color Prediction Indexes of couples compared on the basis of which partner volunteered to be first tested.

Category	Number	Mean score	Sum of scores	Sum of scores squared	Sum of squared scores
Group A	10	37.40	374	139876	14484
Group B	5	32.00	160	25600	5664
Group C	7	34.29	240	57600	10144
Group D	14	41.43	580	336400	25520

Source of variation	Sum of squares	Degrees of freedom	Mean squares	F
Between	439.25	3	146.42	1.054
Within	4447.37	32	138.98	

Hypothesis 53

There will be a positive relationship between adjustment, and the pattern of a partner volunteering himself or herself to be the first person tested in the couple.

The F-MRI Index scores of the four groups were tested with a one-way ANOVA test. The F test result of 1.96 resulted in rejection of the hypothesis.

Table 49. The follow-up Marital Roles Inventory Indexes of couples compared on the basis of which partner volunteered to be first tested.

Category	Number	Mean score	Sum of scores	Sum of scores squares	Sum of squared scores
Category A	10	107.40	1074	1153476	121556
Category B	5	84.40	422	178084	36436
Category C	7	96.57	676	456976	71112
Category D	14	103.71	1452	2108304	155824

Source of variation	Sum of squares	Degrees of freedom	Mean square	F
Between	2023.48	3	676.49	1.96
Within	11060.53	32	345.64	

Hypothesis 54

There will be a positive relationship between satisfaction, and the pattern of a partner volunteering himself or herself to be the first person tested in the couple.

Two tests were calculated to assess the validity of this hypothesis. The Locke-Wallace Indexes of the four groups were compared by the one-way ANOVA test, with a F test result of 2.49. The same procedure was followed for the Satisfaction in Marriage Index. The results were even clearer: $F = .767$. In short, the hypothesis was rejected, as the F test scores for $.95F_{3,22}$ would have had to have exceeded 2.90 to conclude otherwise.

Table 50. The follow-up Locke-Wallace Test Indexes of couples compared on the basis of which partner volunteered to be first tested.

Category	Number	Mean score	Sum of scores	Sum of scores squared	Sum of squared scores
Group A	10	226.00	2460	6051600	625912
Group B	5	262.80	1314	1726596	347932
Group C	7	240.86	1686	2842596	406972
Group D	14	246.44	3612	13046544	940224

Source of variation	Sum of squares	Degrees of freedom	Mean square	F
Between	7605.02	3	2535.01	2.49
Within	32579.74	32	1018.12	

From examining the respective index score group means of the data assembled to test Hypotheses 51 through 54, there is an apparent trend. The mean of Group B (women self-nominated) is the best; and group C (women nominated husbands) is also better than average. (N.B. the data for this part of the study is of the type where low index scores are optimum.) Hence it was surprising that the F test results were not significant. To re-examine the validity of the findings, the data in Table 47 was recombined: the two wife-nominated groups were tested against the two husband-nominated groups. The resultant F test score was .459, and not significant.

As an additional check the index scores in Table 49 were subjected to the Kruskal-Wallis Test. The resultant Chi Square value of 3.92 was not significant. This again confirmed that if there is any meaning to why some couples are lead in trivial decisions by one spouse rather than the other, this meaning is not connected to early marriage adjustment, satisfaction, empathy or interpersonal stress as measured with the Luscher Color Test.

Hypothesis 55

No difference will be found between the United States and New Zealand samples.

This in itself is a general hypothesis, covering the entire study. Because of the cost involved it was not possible to do a two-way ANOVA analysis comparing the two groups on every item. However, the hypothesis is tentatively rejected on the basis that although the groups are demographically comparable, except for the factor of religion, the empathic balance, modal color choice patterns, modal marital roles priorities and adjustment levels were found to be distinctly different as explored elsewhere in this thesis.

Hypothesis 56

Couples who participated in the follow-up study will have had higher pre-marital adjustment than couples who failed to participate.

This hypothesis was tested only on Group II where the follow-up participation of couples was most equal to the loss rate: 93 to 72, from an original total of 165 questionnaires usable for this part of the analysis. This is a rate of return of 56.36 percent versus a return of 38.19 percent for Group I. Since the most recently married Group III couples have not yet been re-contacted for follow-up, a comparison is not currently available.

The Pre-marital Adjustment Index scores (MRI Index) of the two halves of Group II were compared by a one-way ANOVA test. As shown in Table 51 the F test score was .607 thus rejecting the hypothesis of higher pre-marriage adjustment among couples who participated in the follow-up. The couples who responded to the follow-up can be considered representative, in terms of adjustment, of the entire Group II. The anticipated drop-out of less adjusted couples did not occur.

Table 51. A comparison of the pre-marriage adjustment of couples who responded to the follow-up, with the pre-marriage adjustment of the couples who dropped out of the study after the initial testing.

Category	Number	Mean score	Sum of scores	Sum of scores squared	Sum of squared scores
Responded to follow-up	93	141.462	13156	173080336	1964512
Dropped out	72	146.806	10570	111724900	1759688

Source of variation	Sum of squares	Degrees of freedom	Mean square	F
Between	1158.92	1	1158.92	.607
Within	311386.16	163	1910.34	

Hypothesis 57

There will be no difference in adjustment between those couples responding to the follow-up by mail, and those tested in person.

The comparison was calculated on the F-MRI Indexes of those Group II respondents who were without children when contacted for the follow-up. These 74 couples were evenly divided between those contacted in person and those contacted by mail. The F test value of .0013 confirms the hypothesis. However the variances (Mail = 334.09; Visited = 1185.63) shows a far greater range of scores among those couples visited by the experimenter. This suggests a possible degree of collusion among couples who responded by mail. However,

this is not the whole story. All of the 39 childless New Zealand couples who completed the F-MRI Index, did so by mail. The Group III mean on this test is 68.83, as opposed to 99.68 for Group II (See Table 30, p. 176). The difference between the groups was also present on the pre-marriage test where collusion was prevented by the experimenter. A realistic conclusion is to attribute the higher pre-marital and marital adjustment of the New Zealand couples to cultural and religious factors.

Table 52. A comparison of the Follow-up Marital Roles Inventory Index scores of couples responding by mail, with couples tested in person.

Category	Number	Mean score	Sum of scores	Sum of scores squared	Sum of squared scores
Visited	36	100.67	3624	13133376	384928
Mail	38	98.74	3752	14077504	382822
Source of variation	Sum of squares	Degrees of freedom	Sum of squares	F	
Between	68.86	1	68.86		
Within	53858.38	72	748.03		.0013

Hypothesis 58

There will be no difference in satisfaction between those couples responding to the follow-up by mail, and those tested in person.

The procedure for assessing the validity of Hypothesis 57 was replicated, but this time it was the Locke-Wallace and Satisfaction in Marriage Indexes upon which calculations were made.

The F test scores of 1.154 on the L-W Index calculations confirms the hypothesis. The results were the same using the SIM Index, realizing an F test product of .395. Evidentially, collecting data by mail, or in person, is equally valid.

As in the case of Hypothesis 57, the variance of the group visited (2816.71) was much greater than that for the group tested by mail (573.37). This again suggests collusion among couple members, but not enough to destroy the general pattern of results. The SIM Index variances were much closer: 2124.23 (visited) and 1926.46 (mail). In this respect the Satisfaction in Marriage Test, designed to measure conventional responses, is a more accurate measure, less influenced by the conscious distortions of respondents. Since the SIM is easier for an experimenter to score, it is the instrument of choice for research purposes. On the other hand it would be less helpful than the Locke-Wallace in a clinical setting.

Table 53. A comparison of the Locke-Wallace Test Indexes of couples responding by mail, with couples tested in person.

Category	Number	Mean score	Sum of Sum of scores	Sum of scores squared	Sum of squared scores
Visited	36	246.44	8872	78712384	2285040
Mail	38	256.63	9752	95101504	2523960
Source of variation	Sum of squares	Degrees of freedom	Mean square	F	
Between	1919.57	1	1919.57	1.154	
Within	119799.54	72	1663.88		

CHAPTER XIV

SUMMARY AND CONCLUSION

The purpose of this research project was twofold: to design and test a pre-marriage assessment inventory; to gauge the relationship of scores on the pre-marriage inventory to adjustment early in marriage.

The self-report inventory was composed of four parts: Hurvitz's Marital Roles Inventory, the Financial Priorities Inventory, the Luscher Color Test and the Color Prediction Test. The MRI assesses hoped for role priorities in marriage; the FPI consensus over allocation of money resources; the LCT intrapersonal and interpersonal stress; the CPT the empathy of couple members. With all these instruments, an index score was calculated for each couple which was a product of the magnitude of their scores, and the difference between the scores.

One year after each couple's wedding, a follow-up battery of tests was administered. A group of couples, those living in the vicinity of Lansing, Michigan, were tested in their homes. All others were followed-up by mail. The follow-up test battery consisted of the MRI, Locke-Wallace Test, and Satisfaction in Marriage Test. The latter test was used only with Groups II and III. In addition, the

group personally visited and tested by the researcher were also administered the LCT and CPT. On the follow-up, the MRI was used to assess actual role behavior as reported by the couples; the L-W Test recorded subjective satisfaction as did the SIM Test. The latter was also a measure of respondent's tendencies to give conventional responses.

The couples who participated in this study were in three groups: 144 couples (Group I); 166 couples (Group II) and 101 couples (Group III). The first two groups were of engaged couples attending a compulsory-for-Catholics pre-marriage class in the Lansing Michigan area. The third group was of engaged couples living in Christchurch, or attending the University of Canterbury, Christchurch, New Zealand.

During test administration, partners were separated before taking the test, to prevent collusion. The writer conducted the pre-marriage tests in Michigan, testing groups of couples. Groups ranged in size from 19 to 55 couples. Miss Shirley Freeman supervised the testing in Christchurch, testing smaller groups or individual couples.

The follow-up phase was on a couple-by-couple basis, contacting each couple in the month after their first wedding anniversary. Those responding by mail were asked not to collaborate on their questionnaires. The Lansing couples tested personally were asked to sit in separate rooms in their homes for the test session.

A summarization of the demographic data of the couples shows a remarkable cross group similarity in all respects of age, age difference, length of engagement, acquaintanceship, education, and socioeconomic status. The exception is religion: more than two thirds of the American couples were Catholic; almost three quarters of the New Zealanders were Protestant.

The modal group responses on test instruments were, with a few exceptions, comparable. The American Catholic response showed up in emphasizing "Church Contributions" on the Financial Priorities Inventory; on "Practicing the Family Religion" on the Marital Roles Inventory. New Zealanders, more than Americans, anticipate a less traditional role delineation between men and women.

Although men in general, and the New Zealand men in particular, evidenced more stress, as measured by the Luscher Color Test, the couples showed balanced intra-couple stress: evidently the women were able to accomodate their men's anxieties. Color preference was strongly affected by the sex of the subject tested.

The follow-up found that couples without children were closer to their priorities for role behavior established prior to marriage. Those couples with children showed more sign of stress, and had already shifted into the role profile typical of older couples, observed by Hurvitz in the late 1950s [Hurvitz, 1961].

Except for a few couples in Group I who were reporting themselves as super-happy, the Locke-Wallace test results were uniformly distributed in all groups. The Satisfaction in Marriage showed a similar pattern for Groups II and III, with a tendency for Group III couples to be a little more exaggerated in their conventionality.

A large number of hypotheses were tested, focussing on two main areas: the relevance of demographic data (independent variables) to pre-marriage test scores; the association between these test scores and the follow-up test battery scores.

The demographic data was of intermittent help. For the American couples, age and education were the two factors most associated with pre-marriage adjustment. Happiness of parent's marriage, parental approval and length of time engaged were significant for one group and not the other. The New Zealand couples' adjustment was significantly affected by religious difference, education and parental approval. It was better to avoid the first, and have the latter two.

The Financial Priorities Inventory consensus of Group II couples was associated with age, education, happiness of parent's marriage, religion, and socioeconomic status. Surprisingly, the consensus was associated with difference in religious background, viewing one's parents as having been less than happily married, and situations in which the woman was from a higher status background than the man.

Possibly, awareness of these factors may have produced enough anxiety to motivate couples to sort out their priorities in the financial area.

The situation for the New Zealand group was a contrast. Only length of engagement, and happiness of childhood related significantly to FPI scores. Having a happy childhood and a short engagement were preferable.

The Luscher Color Test was not sensitive to any of the demographic variables for either Groups II or III.

The higher empathy of some couples in Group II, as measured by the Color Prediction Test, was associated with shorter engagements, a low level of education, and lack of parental approval. This sounds like a good recipe for getting a bad start in marriage. The CPT results for Group III were not significant.

Still at the pre-marriage stage, scores on the MRI were significantly related to FPI and CPT scores for Group III. The FPI was also positively associated with the CPT. No other combinations of instruments were significant. The only meaningful relationship between instruments for Group II was that of the CPT and LCT, positively related at better than the .001 level.

The follow-up test showed that for Group I, the only pre-marriage factor related to the later situation was the association between religious difference and satisfaction. Difference in this area was strongly associated with decreased satisfaction.

Group II showed more positive correlation between pre-marriage and follow-up. Relationships existed in the area of marital roles, and LCT (stress level). Religious sameness i.e., in this context, Catholicism, was associated with a high level of giving conventional responses to questions about the marriage.

Pre-marriage LCT scores were associated negatively with marital satisfaction, although the relationship was not significant. Satisfaction was, however, strongly associated with follow-up LCT scores. Satisfaction was also correlated at well beyond the .001 level of significance with the tendency to give conventional responses. This suggests that when couples in this group experience lower stress, they have a very satisfied view of their relationships, which is expressed in conventional ways. Satisfaction was also, however, modestly related to role priority agreement (adjustment) as measured by the MRI.

In sum, it appears that for the Group II couples who experience less stress, this condition is associated with role agreement and satisfaction. Also, there is a positive association between low pre-marriage stress, the presence of empathy and role consensus, and subsequent marital adjustment. Finally, there is a positive association between pre-marriage relationships, and early marriage adjustment.

The picture for Group III is a little different. Religious difference is not of significance in their early

marriage adjustment. Role priorities before marriage do relate strongly ($p > .001$) to the role behavior in marriage of these childless couples. Satisfaction is closely related to agreement on role behavior, and to the tendency to give conventional responses. Pre-marriage stress and empathy did not show up as being important in terms of adjustment or satisfaction at the time couples were follow-up.

The findings on those couples in Group II tested personally, were contrary to expectations. Which couple member volunteered to be tested first was not an indicator of any particular degree of adjustment, satisfaction, stress or empathy.

Similarly, mailed responses were not significantly different from responses gathered by a personal visit to the couple's home. Those who dropped out of the study before the follow-up, had not scored differently in terms of pre-marriage adjustment than those who stayed in the complete study.

In comparing the findings of the American groups with those of the New Zealand group, some general comments are in order. Socio-cultural factors do influence Financial Priorities. Midwest American Catholicism is a factor, which by comparison, militates for traditionalism in roles, the division of tasks into 'man's work' and 'woman's work,' and lop-sided husband-wife empathy. New Zealand men, more so than American men, exhibit high stress on entering

marriage. The women in both national groups show less stress. However, the pre-marital anxiety of the men in Group II abated somewhat by the time they were followed-up.

The major finding of the study is that pre-marriage adjustment and role priorities are indicators of role adjustment in early marriage. Although the Financial Priorities Inventory does not correlate significantly with early marriage satisfaction or adjustment, at the pre-marriage stage, it is sensitive to some of the couple's differences in background which disturb the process of reaching consensus in the area of finances.

As assessment of a couple's pre-marriage relationship does provide valuable information for a counselor preparing couples for marriage.

Limitations of the Present Study

The application of the findings are limited, in the United States, by virtue of the fact that the sample was largely Catholic. However, the Catholic Church is most active in preparing couples for marriage so there is ample scope for using the factors outlined in this study.

The New Zealand results although clear, are limited because the sample was relatively homogeneous, concentrating as it did on the better educated residents of a university city.

Both parts of the study also say little about those of lower socioeconomic status who are married in Fundamental

Protestant churches, following shorter engagements. Such couples are less educated for the most part, and have less-favored niches in the job market than the subjects of this study. In short, the study does not tell us much about those greatest at risk for marital failure.

Suggestions for Further Research

Initially, this study was intended to include a group of very young, poorly educated couples for comparison purposes. Research on this group would provide a more balanced picture of pre-marriage adjustment of the population at large. Since some of the data has already been collected, its analysis, given additional funding for such a project, will make a worthwhile contribution to this area of research.

Secondly, a study of mostly Protestant couples in the United States would provide a clear understanding of the impact of the religious factor.

It would be desirable to replicate this study on a group of New Zealanders at the lower end of the social scale and administer a personal follow-up.

Ideally, all the couples tested in this study, as well as those proposed to be tested, could be re-tested after five or more years of marriage.

Finally, a methodological innovation would be helpful. The material gathered to date, together with the additional

matter recommended above, could be subjected to multiple regression analysis. This would provide an element of predictability in the study. Although the initial purpose of this work was to design and test a tool for the counselor's office, the possibility of extending the findings to provide a broader base of researched knowledge would be rewarding.

SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY

SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Adams, Clifford R. 1946. "The Prediction of Adjustment in Marriage." Educational and Psychological Measurement 6: 185-193.
- _____. 1950. "Evaluating Marriage Prediction Tests." Marriage and Family Living 12 (Spring): 55-58.
- _____. 1951. Preparing for Marriage. New York: E. P. Dutton Co.
- Adams, Clifford R., and Packard, Vance O. 1946. How to Pick a Mate. New York: E. P. Dutton Co.
- Albert, Gerald. 1967. "Marriage Prediction Revisited." Long Island Consultation Center Journal 5: 38-47.
- Altus, William. 1959. "Birth Order, Intelligence, and Adjustment." Psychological Reports 5: 502.
- Anderson, Eugene. 1973. "Role Incongruency in Marriage and Family Counseling." Journal of Family Counseling 1: 19-20.
- Anderson, W. J., and Latts, S. M. 1965. "High School Marriages and High School Policies in Minnesota." Journal of Marriage and the Family 27: 266-270.
- Anonymous. 1956. "On the State of Marriage in South Britain." New York Daily Advertiser, September 1, 1785; reprinted in Marriage and Family Living 18: 113.
- Astrom, J., and Tobiasson, E. 1965. "A Clinical Trial of the Luscher Colour Test." Medico, no. 2, pp. 53-56.
- Axelson, L. 1963. "The Marital Adjustment and Marital Role Definitions of Working and Non-working Wives." Marriage and Family Living 25: 189-195.
- Babbie, Earl R. 1973. Survey Research Methods. Belmont: Wadsworth Publishing Co.
- Barnett, L. D. 1962. "Research in Interreligious Dating and Marriage." Marriage and Family Living 24: 191-194.

- Barry, William. 1970. "Marriage Research and Conflict: An Integrative View." Psychological Bulletin 73: 41-54.
- Barton, K.; Kawash, G.; and Cattell, R. B. 1972. "Personality Motivation and Marital Role Factors as Predictors of Life Data in Married Couples." Journal of Marriage and the Family 34: 474-480.
- Bauman, G. and Roman, M. 1966. "Interaction Testing in the Study of Marital Dominance." Family Process 5: 230-242.
- Bauman, K. E. 1967. "The Relationship Between Age at First Marriage, School Dropout, and Marital Instability: An Analysis of the Glick Effect." Journal of Marriage and the Family 29: 672-680.
- Bayer, A. E. 1968. "Early Dating and Early Marriage." Journal of Marriage and the Family 30: 628-632.
- Bender, I. E. and Hastorf, A. H. 1950. "The Perception of Persons: Forecasting Another Person's Responses on Three Personality Scales." Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology 45: 556-561.
- Bernard, Jessie. 1934. "Factors in the Distribution of Success in Marriage." American Journal of Sociology 40: 56-59.
- _____. 1964. "The Adjustment of Married Mates." In Handbook of Marriage and the Family, pp. 675-739. Edited by Harold T. Christensen. Chicago: Rand McNally.
- _____. 1966. "Marital Stability and Patterns of Status Variables." Journal of Marriage and the Family 28: 421-439.
- _____. 1973. The Future of Marriage. New York: Bantam Books.
- Bescancency, Paul H. 1970. Interfaith Marriages: Who and Why. New York: College and University Press.
- Bienvenu, Millard J. 1970. "Measurement of Marital Communication." The Family Coordinator 19: 26-31.
- Blood, Robert O. 1955. Anticipating Marriage. Glencoe: The Free Press.
- _____. 1969. Marriage. 2nd ed. Glencoe: The Free Press.

- Blood, Robert O., and Nye, F. I. 1963. "Socioeconomic Differential in the Relationship Between Marital Adjustment and Wife's Employment Status: Discussion and Comment." Marriage and Family Living 25: 456-458.
- Blood, Robert O., and Wolfe, D. M. 1960. Husbands and Wives: The Dynamics of Married Living. Glencoe: The Free Press.
- Bossard, James. 1953. Parent and Child: Studies in Family Behavior. Philadelphia: University of Philadelphia Press.
- Bossard, James, and Boll, Eleanor. 1950. Ritual in Family Living. Philadelphia: University of Philadelphia Press.
- Bossard, James, and Boll, Eleanor. 1956. The Large Family System: An Original Study in the Sociology of Family Behavior. Philadelphia: University of Philadelphia Press.
- Bossard, James, and Boll, Eleanor. 1957. One Marriage, Two Faiths: Guidance in Interfaith Marriage. New York: Ronald Press.
- Bott, Elizabeth. 1957. Family and Social Network. London: Tavistock Press.
- _____. 1964. "Conjugal Roles and Social Networks." In The Family: Its Structure and Functions, pp. 331-350. Edited by Rose L. Coser. New York: St. Martin's Press.
- Bouma, Donald. 1963. "Religiously Mixed Marriages: Denominational Consequences in the Christian Reformed Church." Marriage and Family Living 25: 428-432.
- Bowerman, Charles E. 1957. "Adjustment in Marriage Overall and in Specific Areas." Sociology and Social Research 41: 257-263.
- _____. 1964. "Prediction Studies." In Handbook of Marriage and the Family, pp. 215-246. Edited by Harold T. Christensen. Chicago: Rand McNally.
- Branham, Ethyl. 1969. "Coping with Change: More Children than Adoptive Homes," paper presented at the Northwest Regional Conference of the Child Welfare League of America, Seattle, Washington, 1966, cited by Roger R. Miller, ed., Race, Research and Reason: Social Work Perspectives, p. 58. New York: National Association of Social Workers.

- Brim, Orville G.; Fairchild, Roy W.; and Bogatta, Edgar F. 1961. "Relations Between Family Problems." Marriage and Family Living 23: 219-226.
- Brim, Orville G. and Wood, Nancy. 1956. "Self and Other Conceptions in Courtship and Marriage Pairs." Marriage and Family Living 18: 243-248.
- Brown, James S. 1951. "Social Class, Intermarriage, and Church Membership in a Kentucky Community." American Journal of Sociology 57: 232-242.
- Buckley, Walter. 1967. Sociology and Modern Systems Theory. Englewood Cliffs: Prentice-Hall, Inc.
- Buerkle, J. V.; Anderson, T. R.; and Badgley, R. F. 1961. "Altruism, Role Conflict and Marital Adjustment: A Factor Analysis of Marital Interaction." Marriage and Family Living 23: 20-26.
- Buerkle, J. V., and Badgley, R. F. 1959. "Couple Role-taking: The Yale Marital Interaction Battery." Marriage and Family Living 21: 53-58.
- Burchinal, L. G. 1959. "Adolescent Role Deprivation and High School Age Marriage." Marriage and Family Living 21: 378-384.
- _____. 1960. "School Policies and School Age Marriages." The Family Life Coordinator 8: 45.
- _____. 1961. "Young Marriages - What We Know About Them." In Sex Ways - in Fact and Faith, pp. 69-83. Edited by E. M. Duvall and S. M. Duvall, New York: Association Press.
- _____. 1965. "Trends and Prospects for Young Marriages in the United States." Journal of Marriage and the Family 27: 243-254.
- Burchinal, L. G., and Chancellor, L. E. 1962a. "Ages at Marriage, Occupations of Grooms and Interreligious Marriage Rates." Social Forces 40: 348-354.
- Burchinal, L. G., and Chancellor, L. E. 1962b. "Proportions of Catholics, Urbanism, and Mixed-Catholic Marriage Rates Among Iowa Counties." Social Problems 9: 363-365.
- Burchinal, L. G., and Chancellor, L. E. 1963a. "Social Status, Religious Affiliation, and Ages at Marriage." Marriage and Family Living 25: 219-221.

- Burchinal, L. G. and Chancellor, L. E. 1963b. "Survival Rate Among Religiously Homogomous and Interreligious Marriages." Social Forces 41: 353-362.
- Burgess, Ernest W., and Cottrell, Leonard S., Jr. 1939. Predicting Success or Failure in Marriage. New York: Prentice-Hall, Inc.
- Burgess, Ernest W., and Locke, Harvey J. 1945. The Family: From Institution to Companionship. New York: American Book Co.
- Burgess, Ernest W., and Locke, Harvey J. 1953. The Family: From Institution to Companionship. 2nd ed. New York: American Book Co.
- Burgess, Ernest W., and Wallin, Paul. 1944. "Predicting Adjustment in Marriage from Adjustment in Engagement." American Journal of Sociology 49: 324-330.
- Burgess, Ernest W., and Wallin, Paul. 1953. Engagement and Marriage. Chicago: J. B. Lippincott Co.
- Burr, Wesley. 1970. "Satisfaction with Various Aspects of Marriage Over the Life Cycle: A Random Middle Class Sample." Journal of Marriage and the Family 32: 29-37.
- _____. 1971. "An Expansion and Test of a Role Theory of Marital Satisfaction." Journal of Marriage and the Family 33: 368-372.
- _____. 1973. Theory Construction and the Sociology of the Family. New York: John Wiley and Sons.
- Byrne, Donna, and Blaycock, Barbara. 1963. "Similarity and Assumed Similarity in Marriage." Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology 67: 636-640.
- Calonico, James M., and Thomas, Darwin L. 1973. "Role-taking as a Function of Value Similarity and Affect in the Nuclear Family." Journal of Marriage and the Family 35: 655-665.
- Campbell, D. T. 1950. "The Indirect Assessment of Social Attitudes." The Psychological Bulletin 47: 15-38.
- Capra, P. C., and Dittes, J. E. 1962. "Birth Order as a Selective Factor Among Volunteer Subjects." Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology 64: 302.
- Cervantes, L. F. 1965. "Family Background, Primary Relationships, and the High School Dropout." Journal of Marriage and the Family 27: 218-223.

- Christensen, Harold T. 1950. Marriage Analysis: Foundation for Successful Family Life. New York: The Ronald Press.
- _____. 1958. Marriage Analysis: Foundation for Successful Family Life. 2nd ed. New York: The Ronald Press.
- Christensen, Harold T., and Barber, K. E. 1967. "Interfaith Versus Intrafaith Marriage in Indiana." Journal of Marriage and the Family 29: 461-469.
- Christensen, Harold T., and Meissner, Hanna H. 1953. "Studies in Child Spacing, III Premarital Pregnancy as a Factor in Divorce." American Sociological Review 18: 641-644.
- Christensen, Harold T., and Philbrick, Robert E. 1952. "Family Size as a Factor in the Marital Adjustment of College Couples." American Sociological Review 17: 306-312.
- Christensen, Harold T., and Rubenstein, B. B. 1956. "Premarital Pregnancy and Divorce: A Follow-up Study by the Interview Method." Marriage and Family Living 18: 114-123.
- Clements, W. H. 1967. "Marital Interaction and Marital Stability: A Point of View and a Descriptive Comparison of Stable and Unstable Marriages." Journal of Marriage and the Family 29: 697-702.
- Coombs, Robert H. 1966. "Value Consensus and Partner Satisfaction Among Dating Couples." Journal of Marriage and the Family 28: 166-173.
- Coser, Rose L., ed. 1964. The Family: Its Structure and Functions. New York: St. Martin's Press.
- Cottrell, Leonard S. 1933. "Roles and Marital Adjustment." Sociological Problems and Methods, Publications of the American Sociological Society 27: 107-115.
- _____. 1939. "The Reliability and Validity of a Marriage Study Schedule." Ph.D. dissertation, University of Chicago, 1933, cited by Ernest W. Burgess and Leonard S. Cottrell, Predicting Success or Failure in Marriage, p. 70. New York: Prentice-Hall, Inc.
- Couch, Carl J. 1958. "The Use of the Concept 'Role' and Its Derivatives in the Study of Marriage." Marriage and Family Living 20: 353-357.

- Cox, Frank D. 1970. "Economic Entrapment: The Modern Slavery System." In A Marriage Reader, pp. 221-236. Edited by Lloyd Saxton. Belmont: Wadsworth Publishing Co.
- Crago, M., and Tharp, R. G. 1968. "Psychopathology and Marital Role Disturbance: A Test of the Tharp-Otis Descriptive Hypothesis." Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology 32: 338-341.
- Crockett, H. J.; Babchuk, N.; and Ballweg, J. A. 1969. "Change in Religious Affiliation and Family Stability: A Second Study." Journal of Marriage and the Family 31: 464-468.
- Crouse, B.; Karlins, M.; and Schroder, H. 1968. "Conceptual Complexity, and Marital Happiness." Journal of Marriage and the Family 30: 643-646.
- Cuber, John F., and Harroff, Peggy. 1965. The Significant Americans. New York: Appleton-Century.
- Curtis, Jack, and Mahan, Mary. 1956. "A Pilot Study in the Prediction of Success in Catholic Marriages." Marriage and Family Living 18: 145-150.
- Cutler, Beverly R., and Dyer, William G. 1965. "Initial Adjustment Processes in Young Married Couples." Social Forces 44: 195-201.
- Dahlstrom, Edmund. 1967. The Changing Roles of Men and Women. Boston: Beacon Press.
- Dame N.; Finck, G.; Mayos, R.; Reiner, B.; and Smith, B. 1966. "Conflict in Marriage Following Premarital Pregnancy." American Journal of Orthopsychiatry 36: 468-475.
- Davis, Katherine. 1939. Factors in the Sex Life of Twenty-two Hundred Women. New York: Harper and Brothers, 1929, cited by Ernest W. Burgess and Leonard S. Cottrell, Predicting Success or Failure in Marriage, p. 351. New York: Prentice-Hall, Inc.
- Davis, Kingsley. 1949. Human Society. New York: Macmillan.
- Davis, W. A., and Havighurst, R. J. 1947. Father of the Man. Boston: Houghton Mifflin.
- Dean, Dwight, and Reeves, Jon A. 1962. "Anomie: A Comparison of a Catholic and a Protestant Sample." Sociometry 25: 209-212.

- de Lissóvoy, Vladimir. 1973. "High School Marriages: A Longitudinal Study." Journal of Marriage and the Family 35: 245-255.
- Denning, Lord Justice, A. T. 1957. Final Report of the Committee on Procedure in Matrimonial Causes. London: His Majesty's Stationary Office, 1947, cited by Edward F. Griffith, Marriage and the Unconscious, p. 169. London: Secker and Warburg.
- Dominian, Jack. 1968. Marital Breakdown. London: Penguin Books.
- Dooghe, G. 1968. "Premarital Conceptions with Married Couples According to Socio-professional Status." Journal of Marriage and the Family 30: 324-328.
- Dunn, Marie S. 1960. "Marriage Role Expectations of Adolescents." Marriage and Family Living 22: 99-111.
- Duvall, Evelyn. 1960. "Student Marriages." Marriage and Family Living 22: 76-77.
- _____. 1962. Family Development. New York: J. Lippincott Co.
- Dyer, Dorothy T., and Luckey, Eleanore B. 1961. "Religious Affiliation and Selected Personality Scores as They Relate to Marital Happiness of a Minnesota College Sample." Marriage and Family Living 23: 46-47.
- Dyer, Everett D. 1963. "Parenthood as a Crisis: A Restudy." Marriage and Family Living 25: 190-201.
- Dymond, Rosalind F. 1948. "A Preliminary Investigation of the Relation of Insight and Empathy." Journal of Consulting Psychology 12: 228-233.
- _____. 1949. "A Scale for Measurement of Empathic Ability." Journal of Consulting Psychology 13: 127-133.
- _____. 1950. "Personality and Empathy." Journal of Consulting Psychology 14: 343-350.
- _____. 1953. "The Relation of Accuracy of Perception of the Spouse and Marital Happiness." American Psychologist 8: 355.
- _____. 1954. "Interpersonal Perception and Marital Happiness." Canadian Journal of Psychology 8: 164-171.

Edwards, Allen L. 1957. The Social Desirability Variable in Personality Assessment and Research. New York: Dryden Press.

_____. 1970. The Measurement of Personality Traits by Scales and Inventories. New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, Inc.

Edmonds, Vernon H. 1967. "Marital Conventionalization: Definition and Measurement." Journal of Marriage and the Family 29: 681-688.

Edmonds, Vernon H.; Withers, Glenne; and Diabatista, Beverly. 1972. "Adjustment, Conservatism and Marital Conventionalization." Journal of Marriage and the Family 34: 96-103.

Ehrmann, Winston W. 1952. "Student Cooperation in a Study of Dating Behavior." Marriage and Family Living 14: 322-326.

Eisenstein, Victor W., ed. 1956. Neurotic Interaction in Marriage. New York: Basic Books.

Ellis, Albert. 1948. "The Value of Marriage Prediction Tests." American Sociological Review 13: 710-718.

Eshleman, J. R. 1965. "Mental Health and Marital Integration in Young Marriages." Journal of Marriage and the Family 27: 255-265.

Farber, Bernard. 1957. "An Index of Marital Integration." Sociometry 20: 117-134.

_____. 1971. Kinship and Class: A Midwestern Study. New York: Basic Books.

Farber, Bernard, and Jenne, W. D. 1963. "Family Organization and Parent-Child Communication: Parents and Siblings of a Retarded Child." Monographs in Social Research and Child Development 28: 7.

Fengler, Alfred P. 1973. "The Effect of Age and Education on Marital Ideology." Journal of Marriage and the Family 35: 264-271.

Ferguson, Henry N. 1974. "Family Fighting: The Intimate Enemy." Marriage 56: 13-15.

Ferreira, A. J., and Winter, W. D. 1966. "Stability of Interaction Variables in Family Decision Making." Archives of General Psychiatry 14: 352-355.

- Ferreira, A. J.; Winter, W. D.; and Poindexter, E. J. 1966. "Some Interaction Variables in Normal and Abnormal Families." Family Process 5: 60-75.
- Finck, G. H. 1956. "A Comparative Analysis of the Marriages and Families of Participants and Non-participants in Marriage Education." Marriage and Family Living 18: 61-66.
- Fishbein, Morris, and Kennedy, Ruby Jo., eds. 1957. Modern Marriage and Family Living. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Fletcher, Ronald. 1972. "The Marriage of Good Friends." Marriage Guidance 14: 167-184.
- Foote, Nelson N. 1954. "Changes in American Marriage Patterns and the Role of Women." Eugenics Quarterly 1: 254-260.
- Forer, Lucile K. 1969. Birth Order and Life Roles. Springfield: Charles C. Thomas.
- Fromm-Reichman, Frieda. 1950. Principles of Intensive Psychotherapy. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Frumkin, Robert M. 1952. "The Indirect Assessment of Marital Adjustment." Marriage and Family Living 14: 215-218.
- _____. 1953a. "A Use of Imaginative Reconstruction in the Indirect Assessment of Marital Adjustment." Sociology and Social Research 38: 84-88.
- _____. 1953b. "The Kirkpatrick Scale of Family Interests as an Instrument for the Indirect Assessment of Marital Adjustment." Marriage and Family Living 15: 35-37.
- _____. 1954. The Measurement of Marriage Adjustment. Washington: Public Affairs Press and Annals of American Research.
- Galton, Sir Francis. 1969. English Men of Science. London: MacMillan, 1874, cited by Lucile K. Forer, Birth Order and Life Roles, p. 25. Springfield: Charles C. Thomas.
- Gianopulus, Arite, and Mitchell, Howard E. 1957. "Marital Disagreement in Working Wife Marriages as a Function of Husband's Attitude Toward Wife's Employment." Marriage and Family Living 19: 373-378.

- Gillies, D. V., and Lastrucci, C. L. 1954. "Validation of the Effectiveness of a College Marriage Course." Marriage and Family Living 16: 55-60.
- Glass, D. V., ed. 1954. Social Mobility in Britain. London: Routledge and Kegan Paul.
- Glass, Gene V., and Stanley, Julian C. 1970. Statistical Methods in Education and Psychology. Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey: Prentice-Hall, Inc.
- Glick, P. C. 1957. American Families. New York: John Wiley.
- _____. 1962. "Stability of Marriage in Relation to Age at Marriage." In Selected Studies in Marriage and the Family, pp. 622-626. Edited by R. F. Winch, R. McGinnis, and H. R. Barringer. New York: Holt.
- Goode, W. J. 1960. "A Theory of Role Strain." American Sociological Review 25: 483-496.
- _____. 1964. The Family. New York: Prentice-Hall.
- Goodrich, W.; Ryder, R. G.; and Raush, H. L. 1968. "Patterns of Newlywed Marriage." Journal of Marriage and the Family 30: 383-391.
- Goodrich, W.; Wells, D.; and Bloomer, D. S. 1963. "Experimental Assessment of Modes of Conflict Resolution." Family Process 2: 15-24.
- Gordon, Albert I. 1970. "Interfaith Marriages." In A Marriage Reader, pp. 279-287. Edited by Lloyd Saxton. Belmont: Wadsworth Publishing Co.
- Gortz, Rene, and Klar, Helmut. 1963. "The Emotional and Psychological Differences Between Pregnant and Non-pregnant Women." Medico no. 2, pp. 9-16.
- Gover, D. A. 1963. "Socioeconomic Differential in the Relationship Between Marital Adjustment and Wife's Employment Status." Marriage and Family Living 25: 452-458.
- _____. 1964. "Money Management: Some Implications for Teaching." Journal of Marriage and the Family 26: 231-233.
- Graham, K. Edwin. 1972. "Money Power in Marriage." Paper presented at the annual meeting of the National Council on Family Relations. Seattle, October.

- Granbois, Donald H., and Willett, Ronald P. 1970. "Equivalence of Family Role Measures Based on Husband and Wife Data." Journal of Marriage and the Family 32: 68-72.
- Griffith, Edward F. 1955. Modern Marriage. London: Methuen.
- _____. 1957. Marriage and the Unconscious. London: Secker and Warburg.
- Groves, Ernest, and Groves, Gladys. 1947. The Contemporary American Family. Chicago: J. B. Lippincott.
- Gross, Irma, and Crandall, Elizabeth. 1954. Management for Modern Families. New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts.
- Haley, Jay. 1964. "Research on Family Patterns: An Instrument Measurement." Family Process 3: 41-65.
- Hall, Everette. 1965. "Ordinal Position and Success in Engagement and Marriage." Journal of Individual Psychology 21: 154-158.
- Hamilton, Gilbert V. 1939. A Research in Marriage. New York: A. and C. Boni, 1929, cited by Ernest W. Burgess and Leonard S. Cottrell, Predicting Success or Failure in Marriage, p. 351. New York: Prentice-Hall, Inc.
- Harper, R. A. 1951. "Comment on Comparative Use of the California Test of Personality and the Burgess-Cottrell-Wallin Schedule in Predicting Marital Adjustment." Marriage and Family Living 13: 124-126.
- Harris, I. D., and Howard, K. I. 1968. "Birth Order and Responsibility." Journal of Marriage and the Family 30: 427-432.
- Harrower, Molly. 1956. "The Measurement of Psychological Factors in Marital Maladjustment." In Neurotic Interaction in Marriage, pp. 169-191. Edited by Victor W. Eisenstein. New York: Basic Books.
- Hart, Hornell, and Shields, Wilmer. 1926. "Early Marriage and Happiness." Journal of Social Hygiene 12: 544-549.
- Hastorf, A. H., and Bender, J. E. 1952. "A Caution Restricting the Measurement of Empathic Ability." Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology 47: 574-576.

- Hawkins, J. 1966. "The Locke Marital Adjustment Test and Social Desirability." Journal of Marriage and the Family 28: 193-195.
- Hawkins, James L., and Johnsen, Kathryn. 1969. "Perception of Behavior Conformity, Imputation of Consensus, and Marital Satisfaction." Journal of Marriage and the Family 31: 507-511.
- Heiss, J. S. 1960. "Premarital Characteristics of the Religiously Intermarried in an Urban Area." American Sociological Review 25: 47-55.
- _____. 1961. "Interfaith Marriage and Marital Outcome." Marriage and Family Living 23: 228-233.
- Hemming, James. 1973. "Marriage--The Undiscussed Problems." Marriage Guidance 14: 281-286.
- Herbst, P. G. 1952. "The Measurement of Family Relationships." Human Relations 5: 3-35.
- Hermann, R. O. 1965. "Expectations and Attitudes as a Source of Financial Problems in Teen-age Marriages." Journal of Marriage and the Family 27: 89-91.
- _____. 1966. "Families in Bankruptcy: A Survey of Recent Studies." Journal of Marriage and the Family 28: 324-330.
- Hicks, Mary W., and Platt, Marilyn. 1970. "Marital Happiness and Stability: A Review of the Research in the Sixties." Journal of Marriage and the Family 32: 553-574.
- Hill, Reuben. 1955. "A Critique of Contemporary Marriage and Family Research." Social Forces 33: 268-276.
- _____. 1970. Family Development in Three Generations. With Chapters in Collaboration with Nelson Foote, Joan Aldous, Robert Carlson and Robert Macdonald. Cambridge, Mass.: Schenkman Publishing Co., Inc.
- _____. 1973. "Judgment and Consumership in the Management of Family Resources." Sociology and Social Research 47: 446-460.
- Hobart, Charles W. 1958. "Disillusionment in Marriage and Romanticism." Marriage and Family Living 20: 156-162.

- Hobart, Charles W., and Klausner, W. J. 1959. "Some Social Interactional Correlates of Marital Role Disagreement and Marital Adjustment." Marriage and Family Living 21: 256-263.
- Hoffman, Lois W. 1960. "Effects of the Employment of Mothers on Parental Power Relations and the Division of Household Tasks." Marriage and Family Living 22: 27-35.
- Hoggart, Richard. 1959. The Uses of Literacy. London: Chatto and Windus.
- Hollingshead, A. B. 1950. "Cultural Factors in the Selection of Marriage Mates." American Sociological Review 15: 619-627.
- Hurvitz, Nathan. 1958. "Marital Roles and Adjustment in Marriage in a Middle-Class Group." Ph.D. dissertation, University of Southern California.
- _____. 1960a. "The Marital Roles Inventory and the Measurement of Marital Adjustment." Journal of Clinical Psychology 16: 377-380.
- _____. 1960b. "The Measurement of Marital Strain." American Journal of Sociology 65: 610-615.
- _____. 1961. Marital Roles Inventory Manual. Beverly Hills: Western Psychological Services.
- _____. 1964. "Marital Strain in the Blue-Collar Family." In Blue Collar World, pp. 92-109. Edited by Arthur B. Shostak and William Gomberg. Englewood Cliffs: Prentice-Hall.
- _____. 1965a. "Control Roles, Marital Strain, Role Deviation and Marital Adjustment." Journal of Marriage and the Family 27: 29-31.
- _____. 1965b. "Marital Roles Strain as a Sociological Variable." Family Life Coordinator 14: 39-42.
- _____. 1965c. "The Marital Roles Inventory as a Counseling Instrument." Journal of Marriage and the Family 27: 492-501.
- Imig, David. 1971. "Masculinity-Femininity as Related to Family-Marital Adjustment." Ph.D. dissertation, Michigan State University.

Inselberg, R. M. 1962. "Marital Problems and Satisfaction in High-school Marriages." Marriage and Family Living 24: 74-77.

_____. 1964. "The Sentence Completion Technique in the Measurement of Marital Satisfaction." Journal of Marriage and the Family 26: 339-341.

Irving, Howard H. 1971. "Family Therapy: A Research Perspective." The Social Worker 39: 88-93.

_____. 1972a. "Married Couples and Their Parents: Patterns of Conflict." The Social Worker 40: 139-144.

_____. 1972b. The Family Myth. Toronto: Copp Clark Co.

Jacobson, Alver H. 1952. "Conflict of Attitudes Toward the Roles of Husband and Wife in Marriage." American Sociological Review 17: 146-150.

Johnson, Roswell, and Taylor, Robert. 1967. Taylor-Johnson Temperament Analysis. Los Angeles: Psychological Publications.

Kahn, Malcolm. 1970. "Non-Verbal Communication and Marital Satisfaction." Family Process 9: 449-456.

Kaplan, Howard B., and Pokorny, Alex D. 1971. "Self-Derogation and Childhood Broken Home." Journal of Marriage and the Family 33: 328-337.

Karlsson, Georg. 1953. Adaptability and Communication in Marriage: A Swedish Predictive Study of Marital Satisfaction. Uppsala, Sweden: Almqvist and Wiksells, Boktryckeri AB, 1951, cited by Ernest W. Burgess and Harvey J. Locke. The Family: From Institution to Companionship, 2nd ed., p. 441. New York: American Book Co.

Kassorla, Irene. 1973. Putting It All Together. New York: Brut Publications.

Katz, J.; Goldston, J.; Cohen, M.; and Stucker, S. 1963. "Need Satisfaction, Perception, and Cooperative Interaction in Married Couples." Marriage and Family Living 25: 209-213.

Keeler, Rhea. 1962. "A Marriage Readiness Rating Scale." Journal of Home Economics 54: 217-218.

Keeley, Benjamin J. 1955. "Value Convergence and Marital Relations." Marriage and Family Living 17: 342-345.

- Kelley, E. Lowell. 1939. "Concerning the Validity of Terman's Weights for Predicting Marital Happiness." Psychological Bulletin 36: 202-203.
- Kenkel, William F. 1963. "Observational Studies of Husband-Wife Interaction in Family Decision Making." In Sourcebook in Marriage and the Family, pp. 144-156. Edited by Marvin Sussman. Boston: Houghton Mifflin.
- Kerckhoff, Alan C. 1972. "The Structure of the Conjugal Relationships in Industrial Societies." In Cross-National Family Research, pp. 53-69. Edited by Marvin B. Sussman and Betty E. Cogswell. Volume XII of International Studies in Sociology and Social Anthropology, I. Ishwaran, general editor. Leiden, Netherlands: E. J. Brill.
- Kessler, Albert. 1968. "Expériences d'Administration Collective des Tests de Koch (Test de l'Arbre) et de Lüscher (Test de Couleur)." Orientamenti Pedagogici 15 #2 .86: 333-348.
- Kieren, Dianne, and Tollman, Irving. 1972. "Spousal Adaptability: An Assessment of Marital Competence." Journal of Marriage and the Family 34: 247-256.
- King, Charles E. 1952. "The Burgess-Cottrell Method of Measuring Marital Adjustment Applied to a Non-White Southern Urban Population." Marriage and Family Living 14: 280-285.
- _____. 1953. "Factors Making for Success or Failure in Marital Adjustment Among 466 Negro Couples in Southern City." Ph.D. dissertation, University of Chicago Libraries, 1951, cited by Ernest W. Burgess and Harvey J. Locke, The Family: From Institution to Companionship, 2nd ed., p. 441. New York: American Book Co.
- Kirby, Michael W., and Davis, Keith E. 1972. "Who Volunteers for Research on Marital Counseling?" Journal of Marriage and the Family 34 (1972): 469-473.
- Kirkpatrick, Clifford. 1963. The Family as Process and Institution. New York: Ronald Press.
- Kirkpatrick, Clifford and Hobart, Charles. 1954. "Disagreement, Disagreement Estimate, and Non-empathic Imputations for Intimacy Groups Varying from Favorite Date to Married." American Sociological Review 19: 10-19.

- Klar, Helmut. 1961a. "Colour Psychology and Medicine: I Colours Do Not Lie." Medico no. 1, pp. 26-28.
- _____. 1961b. "Colour Psychology and Medicine: II Obesity in the Light of the Colour Test." Medico no. 3, pp. 28-32.
- _____. 1962. "An Aid in Diagnosing Frigidity: The Luscher Colour Test." Medico no 2, pp. 13-18.
- _____. 1963. "Colour Psychology and Medicine." Medico no. 3, pp. 9-16.
- _____. 1965. "Colour Psychological Test on Examination Anxiety." Medico no. 4, pp. 125-129.
- _____. 1966. "The Prophylactic Treatment of Psychogenic Adiposity: The Chi-Square Method in the Luscher Colour Test." Medico no. 1, pp. 13-20.
- Klein, Josephine. 1965. Samples from English Cultures. 2 vols. London: Routledge and Kegan Paul.
- Knox, David. 1971. A Love Attitude Inventory. Saluda, North Carolina: Family Life Publications.
- _____. 1973. "Project for Involved." East Carolina University, Greenville, N.C., (Mimeographed.)
- Koch, H. L. 1967. "The Relation of Certain Formal Attitudes of Siblings to Attitudes Held Toward Each Other and Toward Their Parents." Monographs in Sociological Research in Child Development 25: 4, cited by Mollie S. Smart and Russell C. Smart, Children: Development and Relationships, p. 274. New York: The Macmillan Co.
- Kogan, K. L., and Jackson, J. K. 1964. "Perceptions of Self and Spouse: Some Contaminating Factors." Journal of Marriage and the Family 26: 60-64.
- Kohn, Melvin L. 1959. "Social Class and Parental Values." American Journal of Sociology 64: 337-351.
- Kolb, William L. 1950. "Family Sociology, Marriage Education, and the Romantic Complex: A Critique." Social Forces 29: 65-72.
- Koller, Marvin R. 1951. "Some Changes in Courtship Behavior in Three Generations of Ohio Women." American Sociological Review 16: 366-370

- Komarovsky, Mirra. 1961. "Class Differences in Family Decision-Making on Expenditures." In Household Decision-Making, pp. 255-265. Edited by Nelson N. Foote. New York: New York University Press.
- _____. 1962. Blue-Collar Marriage. New York: Random House.
- König, Karl. 1963. Brothers and Sisters. Blauvelt, New York: St. George Books.
- Kotlar, Sally. 1965. "Middle-Class Marital Role Perceptions and Marital Adjustment." Sociology and Social Research 49: 283-293.
- Laing, Ronald D. 1969a. Intervention in Social Situations. London: Philadelphia Association.
- _____. 1969b. The Politics of the Family. Toronto: CBC Publications.
- Landis, Judson T. 1947. "Adjustments After Marriage." Marriage and Family Living 9: 32-34.
- _____. 1959. "Marriages of Mixed and Non-Mixed Religious Faith." American Sociological Review 14: 401-407.
- Landis, Judson T., and Landis, Mary G. 1958. Building a Successful Marriage. 3rd ed. Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall.
- Landis, Judson T., and Landis, Mary G. 1963. Building a Successful Marriage. 4th ed. Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall.
- Landis, Paul H. 1955. Making the Most of Marriage. New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts, Inc.
- Lang, Richard. 1953. "The Rating of Happiness in Marriage." M.A. Thesis, University of Chicago, 1932, cited by Ernest W. Burgess and Paul Wallin, Engagement and Marriage, p. 715. Chicago: J. B. Lippincott Co.
- Laws, Judith L. 1971. "A Feminist Review of Marital Adjustment Literature: The Rape of the Locke." Journal of Marriage and the Family 33: 483-516.
- LeMasters, E. E. 1957a. Modern Courtship and Marriage. New York: Macmillan Co.
- _____. 1957b. "Parenthood as Crisis." Marriage and Family Living 19: 352-355.

Lenski, Gerhard. 1961. The Religious Factor. New York: Doubleday.

Lesgold, A.; Zerby, B.; and Foster, G. 1969. Analysis of Contingency Tables (ACTII). East Lansing, Michigan: Michigan State University Computer Institute for Social Science Research, Technical Report No. 14.1, Revised.

Lewis, Robert A. 1972a. "Measurement of Premarital Dyadic Formation." paper presented at the Annual Meeting of the National Council on Family Relations, Portland, Oregon, 2 November.

_____. 1972b. "Premarital Dyadic Formation Inventory." The University of Georgia, Athens, Georgia, (Mimeographed.)

_____. 1973. "A Longitudinal Test of a Developmental Framework for Premarital Dyadic Formation." Journal of Marriage and the Family 35: 16-25.

Locke, Harvey J. 1951. Predicting Adjustment in Marriage: A Comparison of a Divorced and a Happily Married Group. New York: Greenwood Press.

Locke, Harvey, and Karlsson, Georg. 1952. "Marital Adjustment and Prediction in Sweden and the United States." American Sociological Review 1: 10-17.

Locke, Harvey J.; Sabagh, Georges; Thomas, Mary M. 1956. Correlates of Primary Communication and Empathy. Research Studies of Washington State University (Pullman) 24: 116-124.

Lowrie, S. H. 1965. "Early Marriage: Premarital Pregnancy and Associated Factors." Journal of Marriage and the Family 27: 48-56.

Lu, Yi-Chang. 1952a. "Marital Roles and Marriage Adjustment." Sociology and Social Research 36: 364-368.

_____. 1952b. "Predicting Roles in Marriage." American Journal of Sociology 58: 51-55.

Luckey, Eleanor Braun. 1960a. "Marital Satisfaction and Congruent Self-Spouse Concepts." Social Forces 39: 153-157.

_____. 1960b. "Marital Satisfaction and Its Association with Congruence of Perception." Marriage and Family Living 22: 49-54.

- _____. 1966. "Number of Years Married as Related to Personality Perception and Marital Satisfaction." Journal of Marriage and the Family 28: 44-48.
- Luscher, Max. 1970. The Luscher Color Test. Translated and edited by Ian A. Scott. London: Jonathan Cape.
- _____. n.d. Color - The Mother Tongue of the Unconscious. Basel, Switzerland: Parke-Davis.
- McCauley, Theresa. 1971. "The Financial Priorities and Adjustment of Young Married College Students." M.S. Thesis, California State Polytechnic College at San Luis Obispo.
- McClester, Jean. "Money Management Problems and Effective Educational Methods as Perceived by Young Married Couples." M.A. Thesis, Michigan State University.
- MacDonald, A. P., Jr. 1967. "Birth-Order Effects in Marriage and Parenthood: Affiliation and Socialization." Journal of Marriage and the Family 29: 656-661.
- McHugh, Gelolo. 1966. A Courtship Analysis. Saluda, North Carolina: Family Life Publications.
- Mackenzie, Gavin. 1973. The Aristocracy of Labor: The Position of Skilled Craftsmen in the American Class Structure. London: Cambridge University Press.
- Marchand, Jean, and Langford, Louise. 1952. "Adjustments of Married Students." Journal of Home Economics 44: 113-114.
- Marcson, Simon. 1953. "Predicting Inter-marriage." Sociology and Social Research 37: 151-156.
- Manson, Morse. 1965. California Marriage Readiness Evaluation. Beverly Hills, California: Western Psychological Services.
- Manson, Morse, and Lerner, Arthur. 1962. The Marriage Adjustment Inventory. Beverly Hills, California: Western Psychological Services.
- Mangus, A. R. 1957. "Family Impacts on Mental Health." Marriage and Family Living 19: 256-262.
- Marriage Council of Philadelphia. 1950a. Background Schedule. Philadelphia: By the Author, 4025 Chestnut St.

- _____. 1950b. Marriage Adjustment Schedules 1A and 1B. Philadelphia: By the Author, 4025 Chestnut St.
- _____. 1950c. Schedule E. Philadelphia: By the Author, 4025 Chestnut St.
- Martinson, Floyd M. 1955. "Ego Deficiency as a Factor in Marriage." American Sociological Review 20: 161-164.
- Mathews, V. D., and Mihanovich, C. S. 1963. "New Orientations on Marital Maladjustment." Marriage and Family Living 25: 300-304.
- Mayer, John E. 1967. "People's Imagery of Other Families." Family Process 6: 27-36.
- Mazer, Milton. 1972. "Characteristics of Multi-Problem Households: A Study in Psychosocial Epidemiology." American Journal of Orthopsychiatry 42: 792-780.
- Mead, George H. 1934. Mind, Self and Society From the Standpoint of a Social Behaviorist. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Merton, Robert K. 1957a. "The Role Set: Problems in Sociological Theory." British Journal of Sociology 2: 106-117.
- _____. 1957b. Social Theory and Social Structure. Revised and enlarged edition. Glencoe, Illinois: The Free Press.
- Miller, Kelbert C. 1964. Handbook of Research Design and Social Measurement. New York: McKay Co.
- Montagu, M. F. Ashley. 1956. "Marriage: A Cultural Perspective." In Neurotic Interaction in Marriage, pp. 3-9. Edited by Victor W. Eisenstein. New York: Basic Books.
- Moss, J. J. 1965. "Teen-Age Marriage. Cross-National Trends and Sociological Factors in the Decision of When to Marry." Journal of Marriage and the Family 27: 23-242.
- Moss, J. J., and Gingles, R. 1959. "The Relationship of Personality to the Incidence of Early Marriage." Marriage and Family Living 21: 373-377.
- Motz, Annabelle. 1952. "The Role Conception Inventory: A Tool for Research in Social Psychology." American Sociological Review 17: 465-471.

- Murdoch, Peter H. 1966. "Birth Order and Age at Marriage." British Journal of Social and Clinical Psychology 5: 24-29.
- Murstein, Bernard I. 1967a. "Empirical Tests of Role, Complementary Needs, and Homogamy Theories of Marital Choice." Journal of Marriage and the Family 29: 689-696.
- _____. 1967b. "The Relationship of Mental Health to Marital Choice and Courtship Progress." Journal of Marriage and the Family 29: 447-451.
- _____. 1970. "Stimulus-Value-Role: A Theory of Marital Choice." Journal of Marriage and the Family 32: 465-481.
- _____. 1972a. Marital Expectation Test. Connecticut College, (Mimeographed.)
- _____. 1972b. "Person Perception and Courtship Progress Among Premarital Couples." Journal of Marriage and the Family 34: 621-626.
- Murstein, B. I., and Beck, G. D. 1972. "Person Perception, Marriage Adjustment, and Social Desirability." Journal of Consulting Clinical Psychology 39: 396-403.
- Murstein, B. I., and Glaudin, Vincent. 1966. "The Relationship of Marital Adjustment to Personality: A Factor Analysis of the Interpersonal Check List." Journal of Marriage and the Family 28: 37-43.
- Murstein, B. I., and Glaudin, Vincent. 1968. "The Use of the MMPI in the Determination of Marital Maladjustment." Journal of Marriage and the Family 30: 651-655.
- Navran, Leslie. 1967. "Communication and Adjustment in Marriage." Family Process 6: 173-184.
- Newcomb, Theodore M. 1961. The Acquaintance Process. New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston.
- Notcutt, B., and Silva, A. L. 1951. "Knowledge of Other People." Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology 46: 30-37.
- Nottridge, Harold E. 1972. The Sociology of Urban Living. London: Routledge and Kegan Paul.
- Nye, T. Ivan, and MacDougall, Evelyn. 1959. "The Dependent Variable in Marital Research." Pacific Sociological Review 2: 67-70.

- Oaklander, Harvey. 1971. "Self-Esteem, Diversity of Backgrounds, and Clarity of Communication in Engaged Couples." Ph.D. dissertation, Michigan State University.
- Ogburn, William F. 1962. "The Changing Functions of the Family." In Selected Studies in Marriage and the Family. 2nd ed., pp. 157-163. Edited by R. F. Winch and H. R. Barringer. New York: Holt.
- Olson, David H. 1969. "The Measurement of Family Power by Self-Report and Behavioral Methods." Journal of Marriage and the Family 31: 545-550.
- _____. 1972. "Marriage of the Future: Revolutionary or Evolutionary Change?" The Family Coordinator 21: 383-393.
- Olson, David H., and Rabunsky, Carolyn. 1972. "Validity of Four Measures of Family Power." Journal of Marriage and the Family 34: 224-234.
- Olson, David H., and Ryder, Robert. 1970. "Inventory of Marital Conflicts: An Experimental Interaction Procedure." Journal of Marriage and the Family 32: 443-448.
- Opler, Marvin K. 1967. Culture and Social Psychiatry. New York: Atherton Press.
- Orden, Susan R., and Bradburn, Norman M. 1968. "Dimensions of Marriage Happiness." American Journal of Sociology 73: 715-731.
- Ort, Robert S. 1950. "A Study of Role Conflicts as Related to Happiness in Marriage." Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology 45: 691-599.
- Otto, Herbert. 1951. Pre-Marital Counseling Schedules. Palo, Alto, California: Consulting Psychologists Press.
- Parsons, T., and Bales, R. F. 1955. Family, Socialization and Interaction Process. New York: Free Press.
- Petersen, David M. 1969. "Husband-Wife Communication and Family Problems." Sociology and Social Research 53: 375-384.
- Pickford, J. H.; Signori, E. I.; and Rempel, H. 1966a. "The Intensity of Personality Traits in Relation to Marital Happiness." Journal of Marriage and the Family 28: 458-459.

- Pickford, J. H.; Signori, E. I.; and Rempel, H. 1966b. "Similar or Related Personality Traits as a Factor in Marital Happiness." Journal of Marriage and the Family 28: 190-192.
- Pineo, Peter C. 1961. "Disenchantment in the Later Years of Marriage." Marriage and Family Living 23: 3-11.
- Powell, Reed M., and LaFave, Lawrence. 1958. "Some Determinants of Role-taking Accuracy." Sociology and Social Research 42: 319-326.
- Preston, Malcom G.; Peltz, William L.; Mudd, Emily H.; and Froscher, Hazel B. 1952. "Impressions of Personality as a Function of Marital Conflict." Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology 47:326-336.
- Price, Dorothy Z. 1968. "A Technique for Analyzing the Economic Value System." Journal of Marriage and the Family 30: 467-472.
- Price-Bonham, Sharon. 1973a. "Marital Adjustment: An Analysis." A working paper. University of Georgia, Athens, Georgia, (Mimeographed.)
- _____. 1973b. "Student Husbands Versus Student Couples." Journal of Marriage and the Family 35: 33-37.
- Rainwater, Lee. 1965. Family Design: Marital Sexuality, Family Size, and Contraception. Chicago: Aldine Co.
- Rainwater, Lee, and Handel, Gerald. 1964. "Changing Family Roles in the Working Class." In Blue-Collar World, pp. 70-76. Edited by Arthur B. Shostak and William Gomberg. Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey: Prentice-Hall.
- Rapoport, Rhona. 1963. "Normal Crises, Family Structure and Mental Health." Family Process 2: 68-80.
- _____. 1964. "The Transition from Engagement to Marriage." Acta Sociologica 8: 36-55.
- Rapoport, Robert and Rapoport, Rhona. 1965. "Work and Family in Contemporary Society." American Sociological Review 30: 381-394.
- Rausch, H. L.; Goodrich, W.; and Campbell, J. D. 1963. "Adaptation to the First Years of Marriage." Psychiatry 26: 368-380.

- Reiner, Beatrice, and Edwards, Raymond. 1973. "Adolescent Marriage - Social or Therapeutic Problem?" paper presented at the annual meeting of the National Council on Family Relations, Toronto, Canada, October.
- Reiss, A. J.; Duncan, O. D.; Hatt, P. K.; and North C. C. 1961. Occupations and Social Status. New York: The Free Press.
- Renne, Karen S. 1970. "Correlations of Dissatisfaction in Marriage." Journal of Marriage and the Family 32: 54-67.
- Robb, J. H. 1953. "Clinical Studies of Marriage and the Family: A Symposium on Methods." British Journal of Medical Psychology 26: 215-221.
- Rodda, William, and Nelson, Edward A. 1965. Managing Personal Finances. Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey: Prentice-Hall.
- Rogers, C. R.; Kell, W. L.; and McNeil, Helen. 1948. "Role of Self-Understanding in the Prediction of Behavior." Journal of Consulting Psychology 12: 174-186.
- Rolfe, David J. 1974. "The Financial Priorities Inventory." The Family Coordinator 23: 139-144.
- Rose, Arnold M. 1951. "The Adequacy of Woman's Expectations for Adult Roles." Social Forces 30: 69-77.
- Rosen, Bernard C. 1964. "Family Structure and Value Transmission." Merrill-Palmer Quarterly 10: 54-76.
- Roth, Julius, and Peck, Robert. 1951. "Social Class and Social Mobility Factors Related to Marital Adjustment." American Sociological Review 16: 478-487.
- Ryder, Robert G. 1966. "Two Replications of Color Matching Factors." Family Process 5: 43-48.
- _____. 1967. "Compatibility in Marriage." Psychological Reports 20: 807-813.
- _____. 1970. "Dimensions of Early Marriage." Family Process 9: 51-69.
- _____. 1973. "Longitudinal Data Relating Marriage Satisfaction and Having a Child." Journal of Marriage and the Family 35: 604-606.

- Ryder, Robert G. and Goodrich, D. W. 1966. "Married Couples Response to Disagreement." Family Process 5: '30-42.
- Samenfink, J. A. 1958. "A Study of Some Aspects of Marital Behavior as Related to Religious Control." Marriage and Family Living 20: 163-169.
- Saxton, Lloyd., ed. 1970. A Marriage Reader. Belmont, California: Wadsworth.
- Scanzoni, John. 1972. Sexual Bargaining, Power Politics in the American Marriage. Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey: Prentice-Hall.
- Schachter, Stanley. 1959. The Psychology of Affiliation. Stanford: Stanford University Press.
- Schaie, K. W., and Heiss, R. 1964. Color and Personality, A Manual for the Color Pyramid Test. New York: Grune and Stratton.
- Schneider, David M., and Smith, Raymond T. 1973. Class Differences and Sex Roles in American Kinship and Family Structure. Englewood Cliffs, Prentice-Hall.
- Schnepp, Gerald J., and Johnson, Mary M. 1952. "Do Religious Background Factors Have Predictive Value?" Marriage and Family Living 14: 301-304.
- Schroeder, C. W. 1939a. "Background Factors in Divorce." Marriage and Family Living 1: 71-74.
- _____. 1939b. Divorce in a City of One Hundred Thousand Population. Peoria, Illinois: Bradley Polytechnic Library, 1939, cited by Ernest W. Burgess and Leonard S. Cottrell, Predicting Success or Failure in Marriage, p. 357. New York: Prentice-Hall.
- Scott, Ian A. 1970. "The Luscher Colour Personality Test - A Statistical Evaluation." Hindhead, Surrey, England, (Mimeographed.)
- Sears, Robert R. 1950. "Ordinal Position in the Family as a Psychological Variable." American Sociological Review 15: 397-401.
- Sheimbein, Marc L. 1974. "Multiplicity of Marital Adjustment Ratings: A Suggestion." Journal of Family Counseling 1: 49-52.

- Slater, Philip. 1964. "Parental Role Differentiation." In The Family: Its Structure and Functions, pp. 350-369. Edited by Rose Coser. New York: St. Martin's Press.
- Smelser, William T., and Stewart, Louis H. 1968. "Where Are the Siblings: A Re-evaluation of the Relationship Between Birth Order and College Attendance." Sociometry 31: 294-303.
- Snyder, E. C. 1966. "Marital Selectivity in Self-Adjustment, Social Adjustment and IQ." Journal of Marriage and the Family 28: 188-189.
- Spiegel, John. 1957. "The Resolution of Role Conflict Within the Family." In The Patient and the Mental Hospital, pp. 545-564. Edited by Milton Greenblatt, David Levinson and Ricahrd Williams. Glencoe, Illinois: The Free Press.
- Sporakowski, Michael J. 1968. "Marital Preparedness, Prediction and Adjustment." The Family Coordinator 17: 155-161.
- Stephens, William N. 1970. "Predictors of Marital Adjustment." In A Marriage Reader, pp. 189-199. Edited by Lloyd Saxton, Belmont, California: Wadsworth.
- Stewart, Robert L., and Vernon, Glenn. 1959. "Four Correlates of Empathy in the Dating Situation." Sociology and Social Research 43: 279-285.
- Stock, Dorothy. 1949. "An Investigation Into the Interrelation Between the Self Concept and Feelings Directed Toward Other Persons and Groups." Journal of Consulting Psychology 13: 176-180.
- Streshinsky, Shirley. 1974. "Beyond Love: The Special Rewards of Marriage." Redbook 143: 95 passim.
- Strodbeck, F. L. 1951. "Husband-Wife Interaction Over Revealed Difference." American Sociological Review 16: 468-473.
- Stroup, A. L., and Hunter, K. J. 1965. "Sibling Position in the Family and Personality of Offspring." Journal of Marriage and the Family 27: 65-58.
- Stryker, Sheldon. 1957. "Role-Taking Accuracy and Adjustment." Sociometry 20: 286-296.

- Stuckert, Robert P. 1963. "Role Perception and Marital Satisfaction - A Configurational Approach." Marriage and Family Living 25: 415-419.
- Suedfeld, Peter. 1964. "Birth Order of Volunteers for Sensory Deprivation." Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology 56: 195-196.
- Sutton-Smith, B.; Roberts, J. M.; and Rosenberg, B. G. 1964. "Sibling Associations and Role Involvement." Merrill-Palmer Quarterly 10: 25-38.
- Taft, Ronald. 1956. "Some Characteristics of Good Judges of Others." British Journal of Psychology 47: 19-29.
- Tarwater, Jesse W. 1953. "Self-Understanding and the Ability to Predict Another's Response." Marriage and Family Living 15: 126-128.
- Taves, Marvin J. 1948. "A Direct Versus an Indirect Approach in Measuring Marital Adjustment." American Sociological Review 13: 538-541.
- Taylor, A. B. 1967. "Role Perception, Empathy, and Marriage Adjustment." Sociology and Social Research 52: 32-34.
- Terman, Lewis M. 1938. Psychological Factors in Marital Happiness. New York: McGraw-Hill.
- Terman, Lewis M., and Oden, Melita M. 1947. The Gifted Child Grows Up: Twenty-Five Years Follow-Up of a Superior Group. Stanford: Stanford University Press.
- Tharp, R. G. 1963a. "Dimensions of Marriage Roles." Marriage and Family Living 25: 389-404.
- _____. 1963b. "Psychological Patterning in Marriage." Psychological Bulletin 60: 97-117.
- Thayer, Robert E. 1971. "Personality and Discrepancies Between Verbal Reports and Physiological Measures of Private Emotional Experiences." Journal of Personality 39: 57-69.
- Thomas, John L. 1951. "The Factor of Religion in the Selection of Marriage Mates." American Sociological Review 16: 487-492.
- _____. 1956. The American Catholic Family. Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey: Prentice-Hall, Inc.
- Thrope, Alice C. 1951. "How Married Students Manage." Marriage and Family Living 13: 104-105.

- Thurstone, L. L., and Thurstone, T. G. 1930. "A Neurotic Inventory." Journal of Social Psychology 1: 3-30.
- Toman, Walter. 1961a. Family Constellation: Theory and Practice of a Psychological Game. New York: Springer Co.
- _____. 1961b. "Family Constellations of 'Normal' and 'Disturbed' Marriages: An Empirical Study." Journal of Individual Psychology 17: 93-95.
- _____. 1962. "Family Constellation of Divorced and Married Couples." Journal of Individual Psychology 18: 48-51.
- _____. 1969. Family Constellation: Its Effects on Personality and Social Behavior. 2nd ed. New York: Springer Co.
- _____. 1970. "Birth Order Rules All." Psychology Today. December, p. 45 passim.
- Troelstrup, Arch W. 1970. The Consumer in American Society: Personal and Family Finance. 4th ed. New York: McGraw-Hill.
- Trost, J. 1967. "Some Data on Mate-Selection: Homogamy and Perceived Homogamy." Journal of Marriage and the Family 29: 739-755.
- Turabian, Kate L. 1973. A Manual for Writers of Term Papers, Theses, and Dissertations. 4th ed. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Udry, J. Richard. 1963. "Complementarity in Mate-Selection: A Perceptual Approach." Marriage and Family Living 25: 281-289.
- _____. 1966. The Social Context of Marriage. Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott.
- _____. 1967. "Personality Match and Interpersonal Perception as Predictors of Marriage." Journal of Marriage and the Family 29: 722-725.
- Vernon, Glenn M. 1970. "Interfaith Marriages." In A Marriage Reader, pp. 295-298. Edited by Lloyd Saxton. Belmont, California: Wadsworth.
- Vernon, Glenn M., and Stewart, Robert L. 1957. "Empathy as a Process in the Dating Situation." American Sociological Review 22: 48-52.

- Vickers, Sir Geoffrey. 1970. Value Systems and Social Process. Harmondsworth, England: Penguin Books.
- Vidich, Arthur J. 1956. "Methodological Problems in the Observation of Husband-Wife Interaction." Marriage and Family Living 18: 234-239.
- Vincent, Clark E. 1970. "Interfaith Marriages: Problem or Symptom." In A Marriage Reader, pp. 299-315. Edited by Lloyd Saxton. Belmont, California: Wadsworth.
- von Bertalanffy, Ludwig. 1968. General System Theory. New York: George Braziller.
- Wallin, Paul. 1954. "Marital Happiness of Parents and Their Children's Attitude to Marriage." American Sociological Review 19: 20-23.
- _____. 1957. "Religiosity, Sexual Gratification and Marital Satisfaction." American Sociological Review 22: 300-305.
- Walton, W. E.; Guilford, R. B.; and Guilford, J. P. 1933. "Color Preferences of 1279 University Students." American Journal of Psychology 45: 322-328.
- Warner, Samuel J. 1949. "The Color Preferences of Psychiatric Groups." Psychological Monographs: General and Applied 63, no. 301.
- Warner, W. Lloyd; Meeker, Marchia; and Eells, Kenneth. 1949. Social Class in America. Chicago: Science Research Associates, Inc.
- Watson, Art. 1973. Complete Guide to Family Money Management. New York: The Family Circle.
- Watson, John. 1953. Chicago Tribune, 6 March 1927, p. 1. Cited by Ernest W. Burgess and Paul Wallin, Engagement and Marriage, p. 19. Chicago: J. B. Lippincott Co.
- Westley, William A., and Epstein, Nathan B. 1969. Silent Majority. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass, Inc.
- Wexner, Lois B. 1954. "The Degree to Which Colors (Hues) Are Associated with Mood-Tones." Journal of Applied Psychology 38: 432-435.
- Whitehurst, R. N. 1968. "Premarital Reference-Group Orientations and Marriage Adjustment." Journal of Marriage and the Family 30: 397-401.

Willits, Fern K.; Bealer, Robert C.; and Bender, Gerald W.
1963. "Inter-religious Marriage Among Pennsylvania
Rural Youth." Marriage and Family Living 25: 433-438.

Winch, R. F. 1963. The Modern Family. revised ed. New
York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston.

Zajonc, Robert B. 1975. "Dumber by the Dozen." Psychology
Today, January, pp. 37-43.

APPENDICES

APPENDIX A

COVER PAGES AND LETTERS

MARRIAGE READINESS INVENTORY

Please Read Carefully Before and After filling Out Schedule

This inventory is prepared for persons who are considering marriage. Although designed for couples who are engaged or who have a private understanding to be married, it can also be filled out by other persons who would like to know the probability of success in marriage.

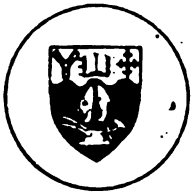
The value of the findings of the inventory depends upon your frankness in answering the questions.

The following points should be kept in mind in filling out the inventory:

- 1) Be sure to answer every question.
- 2) Do not leave a blank to mean a no answer.
- 3) The word "finace(e)" will be used to refer to the person to whom you are engaged.
- 4) Do not confer with your fiance(e) on any of these questions.

When you have completed this inventory, hand it in to the person collecting these inventories, and rejoin your finace(e).

(SEE FOLLOWING PAGES)



University of Canterbury
Christchurch 1 New Zealand

MARRIAGE READINESS INVENTORY

Please Read Carefully Before and After Filling Out Schedule.

This inventory is prepared for persons who are considering marriage. Although designed for couples who are engaged or who have a private understanding to be married, it can also be filled out by other persons who would like to know the probability of success in marriage.

The value of the findings of the inventory depends upon your frankness in answering the questions.

The following points should be kept in mind in filling out the inventory:

- 1) Be sure to answer every question.
- 2) Do not leave a blank to mean a no answer.
- 3) The word "fiance(e)" will be used to refer to the person to whom you are engaged.
- 4) Do not confer with your finace(e) on any of these questions.

When you have completed this inventory, hand it in to the person collecting these inventories, and rejoin your finace(e).

(SEE FOLLOWING PAGES)

If you have any questions concerning this inventory please telephone the University, 65-819, and ask for

Dr. J. H. Perry, Extension 847
or Miss S. Freeman, Extension 888.

COUNSELLING RESEARCH

Are you MARRIED?

or ENGAGED TO BE MARRIED?

If so, we hope you'll feel free to assist in the completion of a worthwhile research project.

Mr. David Rolfe, a social worker and counsellor in Michigan, is developing a 'Marriage Readiness Inventory' which is expected to be of value in pre-marital counselling. The idea of the inventory is to assist couples to identify areas of possible difficulty, so that these may be resolved before marriage. At this stage, of course, the inventory cannot be used to help individual couples - but YOUR help will enable others to be assisted in the future. So far several hundred Americans have taken part, and it is hoped that 150 Christchurch couples will also join in.

Who can take part? You can help if you are

- i engaged to be married or
- ii have been married for a period of one to three years, and have one or no children.

We think you'll find the project both interesting and informative.

What is involved? You will both be asked to take a short colour test and fill in a STRICTLY CONFIDENTIAL questionnaire. All questionnaires will be destroyed after analysis. This analysis will not be carried out in New Zealand.

How long does it take? 30 minutes for engaged couples - a little longer for married couples. Married couples are asked to remain anonymous; engaged couples may remain anonymous if they wish, though their assistance is of even greater value if, after a year has elapsed, they are able to fill in one follow-up questionnaire (on which only a code number appears).

How do we make contact?

1. Hand your completed form to the person who has accepted responsibility for collecting them at your next class/meeting.
- OR
2. Post the completed form to Miss S. E. Freeman,
24 Maffey's Road,
Christchurch 8.
- OR
3. Contact Mr. W. Stewart, Psychology Dept., Ilam site, ('phone 71-649, Extension 674) during the day

OR 4. Telephone Miss S. E. Freeman, 843-386 after
6.0. p.m.

We may then arrange a mutually convenient time to meet.
If you cannot take part yourself, would you be kind enough
to pass on this form to a friend who may be interested?
Thank you.

(delete My spouse and I are willing to take part in
one) My fiance(e) and I are willing

the counselling research project. We understand that all
questionnaires will be treated as strictly confidential, and
will be destroyed after analysis.

Name _____ 'Phone no. _____

Address _____

We would prefer to join a group filling in the questionnaire
etc. at the town/Ilam compus.

(Note: If neither site is convenient, we will make other
arrangements.)

All information in this inventory will be treated in
strictest confidence, and will only be used for group compa-
rison purposes.

We would like to contact you one year after you are
married for a brief follow-up study. We are trying to find
out if the information gathered in this inventory has any
relationship with happiness in the early years of marriage.
If you are willing to assist us in this important area of
research, please fill in your name, and address where you
can be contacted next year.

Name (Print)

Street Address

City, State, Zip

If you are not sure where you will be, write in your parent's
address.

T H A N K Y O U !

MARRIAGE PREPARATION OFFICE
Suite 301
300 N. Washington
Lansing, Michigan 48933

Dear Friends,

You may remember attending a Marriage Preparation series or Pre-Cana Conference last year. At that time, you filled out a brief inventory indicating some of your expectations for your marriage. Now that you have been married for a year, we are asking about some of your experiences as a married person. The purpose of this follow-up study is to help us better understand the varieties of patterns which people establish in marriage. The results of this survey will provide invaluable information which will help us assist engaged couples as they prepare themselves for marriage.

We want to emphasize that we are anxious to have your responses to the questions in this inventory. Since we are following up only a limited number of couples, the value of this study depends upon all these inventories being completed and returned.

We will greatly appreciate your completing the inventory and returning it to us in the enclosed envelope (no return postage necessary). Your responses will be coded and only used in comparisons for research. Your responses will be kept entirely confidential.

The value of the findings in this follow-up study depend very much on you and your spouse individually answering the inventory as frankly as possible. Please do not discuss anything with your spouse before you have both completed filling out the inventory.

Thank you for your cooperation in this important effort.

Sincerely yours,

David J. Rolfe
Project Coordinator

'Phone: 843-386.

24 Maffey's Rd,
Christchurch 8.

Dear

Counselling Research

You may remember that last year you and your fiancé(e) were kind enough to assist with this project by taking a short colour test and filling in a 'Marriage Readiness Inventory' indicating some of your expectations for marriage. It is hoped that the results of the survey will ultimately help counsellors to give more assistance to engaged couples as they prepare themselves for marriage.

Now that you have been married for a year, we are asking about some of your experiences as a married person. We would be most grateful if you would complete the inventory enclosed with this letter, and either hand it to the research assistant who has called with it, or return it in the attached stamped, addressed envelope. We would like to stress that, since we are following up only a limited number of couples, the value of the study depends upon all of these inventories being completed and returned. You may rest assured that your responses will be treated as entirely CONFIDENTIAL, and that the forms will be destroyed after analysis. You will note, also, that only a code number appears on this inventory.

Please do not discuss anything with your spouse before you have both answered all the questions. We ask you to be as frank and honest as possible: please complete the inventory on your own, and return it to us as soon as you can.

Thank you so much for your kind co-operation: this is much appreciated.

Yours sincerely,

(Miss) S. E. Freeman

for David J. Rolfe

APPENDIX B

DEMOGRAPHIC DATA SHEETS

1. How long have you known your finace(e)? _____
 2. How long have you been engaged? _____
 3. What is the date of your wedding? _____
 4. Your age _____
 5. Circle the highest year of schooling you have completed:
 8 9 10 11 12 University 1 2 3 4 5 6 7
 6. Your religion (circle one): a) Catholic b) Jewish
 c) Orthodox d) Protestant e) None
 7. How confident are you that your marriage will be a happy one (check one): a) very confident b) confident
 c) a little uncertain d) extremely uncertain
 8. Do your parents approve of your forthcoming marriage? (check one):
 a) both parents approve b) father approves, mother does not approve
 c) mother approves, father does not approve
 d) both parents do not approve. If either or both disapprove, please state why _____
 9. What is the attitude of your closest friend or friends toward your fiance(e)?
 a) approve highly b) approve with qualifications
 c) disapprove mildly d) disapprove seriously
 e) are resigned to it
 10. Rate the marital happiness of your parents:
 a) very happy b) happy c) average d) unhappy
 e) very unhappy
 11. My childhood on the whole was:
 a) extremely happy b) more happy than average
 c) about average d) rather unhappy e) extremely unhappy
 12. How many brothers and sisters do you have?
 _____ brothers, _____ sisters
 13. What position are you in the family? (check one)
 a) only child b) oldest c) youngest d) a middle child
 14. What was your father's occupation at the time you graduated from high school, or what was it before his retirement (please specify)? _____
- In addition, please circle the answer category which best describes his occupation:
1. Professional (architect, chemist etc.) or managerial
 2. Proprietor, except farm (i.e., owner of a business)
 3. Clerical or sales position
 4. Farmer (owner-operator or renter)
 5. Skilled workman or foreman (machinist, carpenter etc.)
 6. Semiskilled or unskilled workman (truck driver, etc.)
 7. Homemaker, or not employed outside the home
 8. Don't know.

1. Your date of birth: _____
 day month year
2. Where were you born? _____
 city country
3. If you were born outside New Zealand, how old were you
when you came to New Zealand? _____
 years months
4. What is your religion? (circle one)
 a. Catholic
 b. Jewish
 c. Orthodox
 d. Protestant _____ (indicate denomination)
 e. Other _____
 f. None
5. Circle the highest year of schooling you have completed:
 8 9 10 11 12 13+ University 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8
6. What position are you in the family? (check one)
 a. only child
 b. oldest
 c. youngest
 d. middle child
7. How many brothers and sisters do you have? _____ brothers
 sisters
8. My childhood on the whole was: (circle one) _____
 a. extremely happy
 b. more happy than average
 c. average
 d. unhappy
 e. very unhappy
9. How long have you known your fiancé(e)? _____
10. How long have you been engaged? _____
11. What is the date of your wedding? _____
12. How confident are you that your marriage will be a happy
one? (check one):
 a. very confident b. confident
 c. a little uncertain d. extremely uncertain
13. What is the attitude of your closest friend or friends
toward your fiancé(e)?
 a. approve highly
 b. approve with qualifications
 c. disapprove mildly
 d. disapprove seriously
 e. are resigned to it

14. Do your parents approve of your forthcoming marriage?
(check one):

- a. both parents approve
- b. father approves, mother does not approve
- c. mother approves, father does not approve
- d. both parents do not approve

If either or both disapprove, please state why _____

15. Rate the marital happiness of your parents: (check one)

- a. very happy
- b. happy
- c. average
- d. unhappy
- e. very unhappy

16. At the time you left high school, your parents were:
(check one)

- a. both living together
- b. divorced
- c. separated
- d. father was dead
- e. mother was dead
- f. temporarily living apart, for reasons other than marital problems (only if this situation had existed for one year or longer; otherwise circle a. above)

17. Where was your father born? _____

city country

18. Where was your mother born? _____

city country

19. What was your father's occupation at the time you left high school, or what was it before his retirement?

In addition, please circle the answer category which best describes his occupation:

- 1. Professional (architect, chemist, doctor, etc.) or managerial position (department head, police chief, etc.)
- 2. Proprietor, except farm (i.e., owner of a business)
- 3. Clerical or sales position
- 4. Farmer (owner-operator or renter)
- 5. Skilled workman or foreman (machinist, carpenter, etc.)
- 6. Semiskilled or unskilled workman (truck driver, factory worker, etc.)
- 7. Homemaker, or not employed outside the home
- 8. Don't know

PLEASE -- Do not write your name on this inventory
Do not leave any items unanswered.

1. What was the date of your wedding? _____
2. Please circle the number of years of schooling you have completed at the time you fill out this inventory:
High school 9 10 11 12 University 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9
3. As a child, I was raised in the following religious denomination: (circle on letter)
 a. Catholic
 b. Jewish
 c. Orthodox
 d. Protestant (state which denomination) _____
 e. I was not raised in any religion.
 f. Other (Please explain) _____
4. Before I was married, I attended religious services (circle one letter):
 a. less than one a month d. three times a month
 b. once a month e. four times a month
 c. twice a month f. more than four times a month
5. I now attend services in the following religious denomination (circle one letter):
 a. Catholic b. Jewish c. Orthodox
 d. Protestant (state which denomination) _____
 e. I do not attend any religious services
 f. Other (please explain) _____
6. I now attend religious services (circle one letter):
 a. less than once a month d. three times a month
 b. once a month e. four times a month
 c. twice a month f. more than four times a month
7. Number of your children born into this marriage.
 _____ boy(s) _____ girl(s)
8. How many children under 18 years old, either yours from a previous marriage, related in some (e.g., cousin) or of no relation, now live with you in your home or apartment? ____boy(s) ____girl(s)
9. What is your present occupation? _____
 (job title; e.g., student, housewife, salesman, clerk etc)
10. What is your PERSONAL, gross income (before deductions)
 \$ _____ YEARLY income
11. What was your father's occupation at the time you graduated from high school? If he retired, or died, before you graduated, state what his work was before death or retirement (specific title of job).

APPENDIX C

ENGAGEMENT SUCCESS INVENTORY

ENGAGEMENT SUCCESS INVENTORY

For each question indicate which one answer most accurately describes your situation by circling a letter (a, b, c, etc)

1. In leisure time do you prefer:
 - a. Stay at home all or most of the time
 - b. Fifty-fifty reply or equivalent
 - c. Emphasis on stay at home
 - d. To be "on the go" all or most of the time
 - e. We have difficulty making up our minds or agreeing
2. Do you and your fiancé(e) engage in interests and activities together?
 - a. All of them
 - b. Most of them
 - c. Some of them
 - d. Few or none
3. Do you confide in your fiancé(e)?
 - a. About everything
 - b. About most things
 - c. About some things
 - d. Other _____
4. Does your fiancé(e) confide in you?
 - a. About everything
 - b. About most things
 - c. About some things
 - d. Other _____
5. Frequency of demonstration of affection for fiancé(e):
 - a. Practically all the time
 - b. Very frequent
 - c. Occasional
 - d. Seldom or never
6. Are you satisfied with the amount of demonstration of affection?
 - a. Both satisfied
 - b. One satisfied, other desires more
 - c. One satisfied, other desires less
 - d. Both desire more
 - e. One desires less, other more
 - f. Both desire less

Questions 7-17 all relate to the extent of agreement or disagreement between couple members in a number of areas in their relationship. The answers to these questions are all coded in the same manner. The code is shown below. Record your answer to the questions by circling the appropriate code letter in each question.

- a. Always agree
- b. Almost always agree
- c. Occasionally disagree
- d. Frequently disagree
- e. Almost always disagree
- f. Always disagree

- 7. Money matters:
a b c d e f
- 8. Recreation:
a b c d e f
- 9. Religion:
a b c d e f
- 10. Demonstration of affection:
a b c d e f
- 11. Friends:
a b c d e f
- 12. Table manners
a b c d e f
- 13. Matters of conventionality:
a b c d e f
- 14. Philosophy of life:
a b c d e f
- 15. Ways of dealing with your families
a b c d e f
- 16. Arrangements for marriage:
a b c d e f
- 17. Dates: a b c d e f
- 18. Do you ever wish you had not become engaged?
a. Never
b. Once
c. Occasionally
d. Frequently

19. Have you ever contemplated breaking your engagement?
- Never
 - Once
 - Occasionally
 - Frequently
20. What things annoy you about your engagement?
- None, perfectly satisfied, etc.
 - One thing
 - Two things
 - Three or more
 - Its length only
 - Being separated only
 - Length and one other annoyance
 - Separation & one other annoyance
 - One annoyance & length & separation
 - Two or more annoyances & length and/or separation
21. What things does your fiancé(e) do that you do not like?
- None
 - One thing
 - Two things
 - Three or more
22. Has your relationship ever been broken temporarily?
- Never
 - Once
 - Twice
 - Three or more times
23. If you could, what things would you change in your fiancé(e)
- In physical appearance _____
- In mental, temperamental or
personality characteristics _____
- In ideas _____
- In personal habits _____
- In any other way _____
24. If you could, what things would you change in yourself?
- In physical appearance _____
- In mental, temperamental or
personality characteristics _____
- In ideas _____
- In personal habits _____
- In any other way _____

APPENDIX D

LUSCHER COLOR TEST

LUSCHER COLOR TEST

The person administering this Marriage Readiness Inventory will ask you to look at eight squares of color at the front of the room. Follow his instructions carefully. Use the number assigned to each color to record your preferences. Do not write in the names of colors.

FIRST SERIES

--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--

Make sure that you have used each number 1 through 8 only once.

SECOND SERIES

Follow the instructions carefully. They are a little different this time.

--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--

Make sure that you have used each number 1 through 8 only once.

PREDICTION SERIES

The instructions for this final series are VERY DIFFERENT

--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--

Make sure that you have used each number 1 through 8 only once.

Date _____ LUSCHER COLOUR TEST

Couple # _____

Tested by _____

	<u>HUSBAND</u>	<u>WIFE</u>
Looked at	wife examiner	husband examiner
volunteered	self wife 'no pref' accepted refused	self husband 'no pref' accepted refused
looked to	A	A
examiner to	B	B
decide	C	C
asked examiner	A	A
to decide	B	B
Examiner requested beyond initial	A B C D	
result	first	first

Comments:

His 1st.

His 2nd.

Her 1st.

Her 2nd.

He guessed

--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--

She guessed

--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--

To indicate sequence of events, write numbers in order that events occur, numbers at left of event description. For lettered events, circle event, and write number to left of event. Give simultaneous events the same number.

APPENDIX E

MARITAL ROLES INVENTORY

HUSBAND'S ROLES

Below is a list of functions or roles of a husband and father arranged in a random or haphazard order. Please read all the statement.

After you have read all the statements, decide which you EXPECT to carry out as your most important function or role in your family situation ONCE YOU ARE MARRIED. Give it number 1. Then decide which one you expect to carry out as your next most important function or role in your family situation once you are married. Give it number 2. Then number the other statements in the same way until you have a different number from 1 to 11 for each statement.

There is no correct order for these statements. One order may be as good or better than another order depending upon circumstances. Remember: Number these statements from 1 to 11 in the order of importance in which YOU EXPECT TO CARRY OUT THESE ROLES IN YOUR FAMILY SITUATION ONCE YOU ARE MARRIED.

- ___ I do my jobs around the house.
- ___ I am a companion to my wife.
- ___ I help the children grow by being their friend, teacher and guide.
- ___ I earn the living and support the family.
- ___ I do my wife's work around the house if my help is needed.
- ___ I practice the family religion or philosophy.
- ___ I am a sexual partner to my wife.
- ___ I serve as the model of men for my children.
- ___ I decide when the family is still divided after discussing something.
- ___ I represent and advance my family in the community.
- ___ I manage the family income and finances.

Check to see that you have a different number from 1 to 11 for each statement above. Each number should represent the order in which you actually expect to carry out these roles in your family situation once you are married. Number 1 is the most important and number 11 is the least important.

Reprinted by permission of Western Psychological Services

Copyright c 1961, Nathan Hurvitz, Ph.D.

HUSBAND'S EXPECTATIONS OF HIS WIFE'S ROLES

Below is a list of functions or roles of a wife and mother arranged in a random or haphazard order. Please read all the statements.

After you have read all the statements, decide which one you want or EXPECT your future wife to carry out as her most important function or role, so that your family situation will be as you want it to be ONCE YOU ARE MARRIED. Give it number 1. Then decide which one you want or expect your future wife to carry out as her next most important function or role, so that your family situation will be as you want it to be once you are married. Give it number 2. Then number the other statements in the same way until you have a different number from 1 to 11 for each statement.

There is no correct order for these statements. One order may be as good or better than another depending upon circumstances. Remember: Number these statements from 1 to 11 in the order of importance in which you want or expect your future wife to carry out these roles, so that your family situation will be as you want it to be once you are married.

- ___ She helps earn the living when her husband needs her help or when the family needs more money.
- ___ She practices the family religion or philosophy.
- ___ She cares for the children's everyday needs.
- ___ She is a companion to her husband.
- ___ She is the homemaker.
- ___ She is a sexual partner to her husband.
- ___ She serves as the model of women for her children.
- ___ She represents and advances her family socially and in the community.
- ___ She helps the children grow by being their friend, teacher and guide.
- ___ She manages the family income and finances.
- ___ She decides when the family is still divided after discussing something.

Check to see that you have a different number 1 to 11 for each statement above. Each number should represent the order in which you want or expect your future wife to carry out these roles, so that your family situation will be as you want it to be once you are married. Number 1 is the most important and number 11 is the least important

Reprinted by permission of Western Psychological Services

Copyright c 1961, Nathan Hurvitz, Ph.D.

WIFE'S ROLES

Below is a list of functions or roles of a wife and mother arranged in a random or haphazard order. Please read all the statements.

After you have read all the statements decide which you EXPECT to carry out as your most important function or role in your family situation ONCE YOU ARE MARRIED. Give it number 1. Then decide which one you expect to carry out as your next most important function or role in your family situation once you are married. Give it number 2. Then number the other statements in the same way until you have a different number 1 to 11 for each statement.

There is no correct order for these statements. One order may be as good or better than another order depending upon circumstances. Remember: Number these statements from 1 to 11 in the order of importance in which YOU EXPECT TO CARRY OUT THESE ROLES IN YOUR FAMILY SITUATION ONCE YOU ARE MARRIED.

- ___ I help earn the living when my husband needs my help or when the family needs more money.
- ___ I practice the family religion or philosophy.
- ___ I care for the children's everyday needs.
- ___ I am a companion to my husband.
- ___ I am the homemaker.
- ___ I am a sexual partner to my husband.
- ___ I serve as the model of women for my children.
- ___ I represent and advance my family socially and in the community.
- ___ I help the children grow by being their friend, teacher and guide.
- ___ I manage the family income and finances.
- ___ I decide when the family is still divided after discussing something.

Check to see that you have a different number from 1 to 11 for each statement above. Each number should represent the order in which you actually expect to carry out these roles in your family situation once you are married. Number 1 is the most important and number 11 is the least important.

Reprinted by permission of Western Psychological Services

Copyright c 1961, Nathan Hurvitz, Ph.D.

WIFE'S EXPECTATIONS OF HER HUSBAND'S ROLES

Below is a list of functions or roles of a husband and father arranged in a random or haphazard order. Please read all the statements.

After you have read all the statements, decide which one you want or EXPECT your future husband to carry out as his most important function or role, so that your family situation will be as you want it to be ONCE YOU ARE MARRIED. Give it number 1. Then decide which one you want or expect your future husband to carry out as his next most important function or role, so that your family situation will be as you want it to be once you are married. Give it number 2. Then number the other statements in the same way until you have a different number from 1 to 11 for each statement.

There is no correct order for these statements. One order may be as good or better than another depending upon circumstances. Remember: Number these statements from 1 to 11 in the order of importance in which you want or expect your future husband to carry out these roles, so that your family situation will be as you want it to be once you are married.

- ___ He does his jobs around the house.
- ___ He is a companion to his wife.
- ___ He helps the children grow by being their friend, teacher and guide.
- ___ He earns the living and supports the family.
- ___ He does his wife's work around the house if his help is needed.
- ___ He practices the family religion or philosophy.
- ___ He is a sexual partner to his wife.
- ___ He serves as the model of men for his children.
- ___ He decides when the family is still divided after discussing something.
- ___ He represents and advances his family in the community.
- ___ He manages the family income and finances.

Check to see that you have a different number from 1 to 11 for each statement above. Each number should represent the order in which you want or expect your future husband to carry out these roles, so that your family situation will be as you want it to be once you are married. Number 1 is the most important and number 11 is the least important.

Reprinted by permission of Western Psychological Services

Copyright c 1961, Nathan Hurvitz, Ph.D.

HUSBAND'S ROLES

Below is a list of functions or roles of a husband and father arranged in a random or haphazard order. Please read all the statements.

After you have read all the statements decide which one you carry out as your most important function or role in your family situation as it really is at the present time. Give it number 1. Then decide which one you carry out as your next most important function or role in your family situation as it really is at the present time. Give it number 2. Then number the other statements in the same way until you have a different number from 1 to 11 for each statement. If you have no children, omit the statements about children. Your numbers then will be from 1 to 9.

There is no correct order for these statements. One order may be as good or better than another order depending upon circumstances. Remember: Number these statements from 1 to 11 in the order of importance in which you actually carry out these roles in your family situation as it really is at the present time.

- ___ I do my jobs around the house.
- ___ I am a companion to my wife.
- ___ I help the children grow by being their friend, teacher and guide.
- ___ I earn the living and support the family.
- ___ I do my wife's work around the house if my help is needed.
- ___ I practice the family religion or philosophy.
- ___ I am a sexual partner to my wife.
- ___ I serve as the model of men for my children.
- ___ I decide when the family is still divided after discussing something.
- ___ I represent and advance my family in the community.
- ___ I manage the family income and finances.

Check to see that you have a different number from 1 to 11 (1 to 9 if you have no children) for each statement above. Each number should represent the order in which you actually carry out these roles in your family situation as it really is at the present time. Number 1 is the most important and number 11 is the least important.

Reprinted by permission of Western Psychological Services

Copyright c 1961, Nathan Hurvitz, Ph.D.

HUSBAND'S PREFERENCE FOR HIS WIFE'S ROLES

Below is a list of functions or roles of a wife and mother arranged in a random or haphazard order. Please read all statements.

After you have read all the statements decide which one you want or prefer your wife to carry out as her most important function or role in your family situation as you would like it to be. Give it number 1. Then decide which one you want or prefer your wife to carry out as her next most important function or role in your family situation as you would like it to be. Give it number 2. Then decide the other statements in the same way until you have a different number from 1 to 11 for each statement. If you have no children omit the statements about children. Your numbers then will be from 1 to 8.

There is no correct order for these statements. One order may be as good or better than another depending upon the circumstances. Remember: Number these statements from 1 to 11 in the order of importance in which you want or prefer your wife to carry out these roles in your family situation as you would like it to be.

- ___ She helps earn the living when her husband needs her help or when the family needs more money.
- ___ She practices the family religion or philosophy.
- ___ She cares for the children's everyday needs.
- ___ She is a companion to her husband.
- ___ She is the homemaker.
- ___ She is a sexual partner to her husband.
- ___ She serves as the model of women for her children.
- ___ She represents and advances her family socially and in the community.
- ___ She helps the children grow by being their friend, teacher and guide.
- ___ She manages the family income and finances.
- ___ She decides when the family is still divided after discussing something.

Check to see that you have a different number 1 to 11 (1 to 8 if you have no children) for each statement above. Each number should represent the order in which you want or prefer your wife to carry out these roles in your family situation as you would like it to be. Number 1 is the most important and number 11 is the least important.

Reprinted by permission of Western Psychological Services

Copyright c 1961, Nathan Hurvitz, Ph.D.

WIFE'S ROLES

Below is a list of functions or roles of a wife and mother arranged in a random or haphazard order. Please read all the statements.

After you have read all the statements decide which one you carry out as your most important function or role in your family situation as it really is at the present time. Give it number 1. Then decide which one you carry out as your next most important function or role in your family situation as it really is at the present time. Give it number 2. Then number the other statements in the same way until you have a different number from 1 to 11 for each statement. If you have no children, omit the statements about children. Your numbers then will be from 1 to 8.

There is no correct order for these statements. One order may be as good or better than another order depending upon circumstances. Remember: Number these statements from 1 to 11 in the order of importance in which you actually carry out these roles in your family situation as it really is at the present time.

- ___ I help earn the living when my husband needs my help or when the family needs more money.
- ___ I practice the family religion or philosophy.
- ___ I care for the children's everyday needs.
- ___ I am a companion to my husband.
- ___ I am the homemaker.
- ___ I am a sexual partner to my husband.
- ___ I serve as the model of women for my children.
- ___ I represent and advance my family socially and in the community.
- ___ I help the children grow by being their friend, teacher and guide.
- ___ I manage the family income and finances.
- ___ I decide when the family is still divided after discussing something.

Check to see that you have a different number from 1 to 11 (1 to 8 if you have no children) for each statement above. Each number should represent the order in which you actually carry out these roles in your family situation as it really is at the present time. Number 1 is the most important and number 11 is the least important.

Reprinted by permission of Western Psychological Services

Copyright c 1961, Nathan Hurvitz, Ph.D.

'WIFE'S PREFERENCE FOR HER HUSBAND'S ROLES

Below is a list of functions or roles of a husband and father arranged in a random or haphazard order. Please read all the statements.

After you have read all the statements decide which one you want or prefer your husband to carry out as his most important function or role in your family situation as you would like it to be. Give it number 1. Then decide which one you want or prefer your husband to carry out as his next most important function or role in your family situation as you would like it to be. Give it number 2. Then number the other statements in the same way until you have a different number from 1 to 11 for each statement. If you have no children omit the statements about children. Your numbers then will be from 1 to 9.

There is no correct order for these statements. One order may be as good or better than another depending upon the circumstances. Remember: Number these statements from 1 to 11 in the order of importance in which you want or prefer your husband to carry out these roles in your family situation as you would like it to be.

- ___ He does his jobs around the house.
- ___ He is a companion to his wife.
- ___ He helps the children grow by being their friend, teacher and guide.
- ___ He earns the living and supports the family.
- ___ He does his wife's work around the house if his help is needed.
- ___ He practices the family religion or philosophy.
- ___ He is a sexual partner to his wife.
- ___ He serves as the model of men for his children.
- ___ He decides when the family is still divided after discussing something.
- ___ He represents and advances his family in the community.
- ___ He manages the family income and finances.

Check to see that you have a different number from 1 to 11 (1 to 9 if you have no children) for each statement above. Each number should represent the order in which you want or prefer your husband to carry out these roles in your family situation as you would like it to be. Number 1 is the most important and number 11 is the least important.

Reprinted by permission of Western Psychological Services

Copyright c 1961, Nathan Hurvitz, Ph.D.

On the previous page you numbered the statements in order of importance from 1 to 11. You indicated your preference about the relative importance of your roles and your spouse's roles in your forthcoming marriage. Now, read the statements below, but this time, READ THE STATEMENTS FROM YOUR FINACE(E)'S POINT OF VIEW. ESTIMATE or PREDICT as closely as you can how your finace will number these statements.

ESTIMATE or PREDICT how your fiance will number the husband's roles from 1-11.

- ___ He does his jobs around the house.
- ___ He is a companion to his wife.
- ___ He helps the children grow by being their friend, teacher and guide.
- ___ He earns the living and supports the family
- ___ He does his wife's work around the house if his help is needed.
- ___ He practices the family religion or philosophy.
- ___ He is a sexual partner to his wife.
- ___ He serves as the model of men for his children.
- ___ He decides when the family is still divided after discussing something.
- ___ He represents and advances his family in the community.
- ___ He manages the family income finances.

Check to see that you have a different number from 1-11 for each statement above.

Again, ESTIMATE or PREDICT how your finace will number these statements from 1-11. This set refers to the wife's roles.

- ___ She helps earn the living when her husband needs her help or when the family needs more money.
- ___ She practices the family religion or philosophy.
- ___ She cares for the children's everyday needs.
- ___ She is a companion to her husband.
- ___ She is the homemaker.
- ___ She is a sexual partner to her husband.
- ___ She serves as the model of women for her children.
- ___ She represents and advances her family socially in the community.
- ___ She helps the children grow by being their friend, teacher and guide.
- ___ She manages the family income and finances.
- ___ She decides when the family is still divided after discussing something.

Check to see that you have a different number from 1-11 for each statement above.

APPENDIX F

FINANCIAL PRIORITIES INVENTORY

FINANCIAL PRIORITIES SCALE

First -- imagine that you and your spouse will be living on a very low income when you are first married.

Second -- examine the list of budget items below. Choose the budget item you think is the most important. Write the number of this item in box A below. Now choose the budget item you think is next most important. Write the number of this item in box B. Then write the numbers of the 8 next most important budget items, in order of importance, in the remaining boxes.

1. Appliance repairs
2. Bank and finance charges
3. Books, magazines and papers
4. Car insurance
5. Car payments
6. Car upkeep
7. Church contributions
8. Clothes - his
9. Clothes - hers
10. Community Chest
11. Disability insurance
12. Donations to other organizations
13. Dry cleaning and laundry
14. Entertainment - movies, alcohol, cigarettes
15. Food and household supplies
16. Furniture
17. Gasoline
18. Gifts - Christmas, birthdays and etc.
19. Haircuts and beauty shop
20. House repairs
21. Life insurance
22. Insurance on personal property (and house)
23. Mail
24. Medical insurance and doctor bills
25. Miscellaneous
26. Phone
27. Pocket or incidentals money - his
28. Pocket or incidentals money - hers
29. Professional or union dues
30. Rent or Mortgage Payments
31. Savings
32. Taxes - property, home
33. Utilities
34. Vacation
35. Supplies and etc. for anticipated baby
36. Educational costs, books, tuition, etc.

A	B	C	D	E	F	G	H	J	K

When you have a number in each box A through K, check to see that the number of the most important budget item is in box A. Boxes B through K should contain the numbers of the budget items second through tenth in importance. Do not leave any boxes without a number.

INCOME

How much income will you and your future spouse need so you can live comfortably once you are married?

\$ _____ month

FINANCIAL PRIORITIES SCALE

First--imagine that you and your spouse will be living on a very low income when you are first married.

Second--examine the list of budget items below. Choose the budget item you think is the most important. Write the number of this item in box A below. Now choose the budget item you think is next most important. Write the number of this item in box B. Then write the numbers of the 8 next most important budget items, in order of importance, in the remaining boxes.

1. Appliance repairs
2. Bank and finance charges
3. Books, magazines and papers
4. Car insurance
5. Car payments
6. Car upkeep
7. Church contributions
8. Clothes - his
9. Clothes - hers
11. Disability insurance
12. Charitable donations
13. Dry cleaning and laundry
14. Entertainment - movies, alcohol, cigarettes
15. Food and household supplies
16. Furniture
17. Petrol
18. Gifts - Christmas, birthdays and etc.
19. Haircuts and beauty shop
20. House repairs
21. Life insurance
22. Insurance on personal property (and house)
23. Mail
24. Medical insurance and doctor bills
25. Miscellaneous
26. Phone
27. Pocket or incidentals money - his
28. Pocket or incidentals money - hers
29. Professional or union dues
30. Rent or Mortgage payments
31. Savings
32. Rates - property and home
33. Gas, electricity, coal for heating, light, cooking, etc.
34. Holidays
35. Supplies and etc. for anticipated baby

A	B	C	D	E	F	G	H	J	K

When you have a number in each box A through K, check to see that the number of the most important budget item is in box A. Boxes B through K should contain the numbers of the Budget items second through tenth in importance. Do not leave any boxes without a number.

INCOME

How much income will you and your future spouse need so you can live comfortably once you are married?

\$ _____ () Yearly

or \$ _____ () Monthly

APPENDIX G

PRIMARY COMMUNICATION INVENTORY

PRIMARY COMMUNICATION INVENTORY

Instructions: Below is a list of items on communication between you and your spouse. In the columns on the right are five possible answers. Opposite each item place a check in the column which best represents the extent to which you and your spouse behave in the specified way.

Item	Very fre- quently	Fre- quently	Occa- sionally	Seldom	Never
1. How often do you and your spouse talk over pleasant things that happen during the day?					
2. How often do you and your spouse talk over unpleasant things that happen during the day?					
3. Do you and your spouse talk over things you disagree about or have difficulties over?					
4. Do you and your spouse talk about things in which you are both interested?					
5. Does your spouse adjust what he (she) says and how he (she) says it to the way you seem to feel at the moment?					
6. When you start to ask a question, does your spouse know what it is before you ask it?					
7. Do you know the feelings of your spouse from his (her) facial and bodily gestures?					
8. Do you and your spouse avoid certain subjects in conversation?					

Item	Very fre- quently	Fre- quently	Occa- sionally	Seldom	Never
9. Does your spouse explain or express himself (herself) to you through a glance or gestures?					
10. Do you and your spouse discuss things together before making an important decision?					
11. Can your spouse tell what kind of day you have had without asking?					
12. Your spouse wants to visit some close friends or relatives. You don't particularly enjoy their company. Would you tell him (her) this?					
13. Does your spouse discuss matters of sex with you?					
14. Do you and your spouse use words which have a special meaning not understood by outsiders?					
15. How often does your spouse sulk or pout?					
16. Can you and your spouse discuss your most sacred beliefs without feelings of restraint or embarrassment?					
17. Do you avoid telling your spouse things which put you in a bad light?					
18. You and your spouse are visiting friends. Something is said by the friends which causes you to glance at each other. Would you understand each other?					
19. How often can you tell as much from the tone of voice of your spouse as from what he (she) actually says?					

Item	Very fre- quently	Fre- quently	Occa- sionally	Seldom	Never
20. How often do you and your spouse talk with each other about personal problems?					
21. Do you feel that in most matters your spouse knows what you are trying to say?					
22. Would you rather talk about intimate matters with your spouse than with some other person?					
23. Do you understand the meaning of your spouse's facial expressions?					
24. If you and your spouse are visiting friends or relatives and one of you starts to say something, does the other take over the conversation without feeling of interrupting?					
25. During marriage, have you and your spouse, in general, talked most things over together?					

APPENDIX H

**LOCKE-WALLACE MARITAL ADJUSTMENT TEST;
AND PROBLEM CHECK LIST**

MARITAL-ADJUSTMENT TEST

1. Check the dot on the scale line below which best describes the degree of happiness, everything considered of your present marriage. The middle point, "happy," represents the degree of happiness which most people get from marriage, and the scale gradually ranges on one side to those few who are very unhappy in marriage, and on the other, to those few who experience extreme joy or felicity in marriage.

.

Very unhappy	Happy	Perfectly happy
-----------------	-------	--------------------

State the approximate extent of agreement or disagreement between you and your mate on the following items. Answer each question in terms of your relationship over the last month. Please check each column.

	Always agree	Almost always agree	Occasion- ally dis- agree	Fre- quently dis- agree	Almost always dis- agree	Always Dis- agree
2 Handling family finances						
3 Matters of recreation						
4 Demonstrations of affection						
5 Friends						
6 Sex relations						
7 Conventionality (right, good, or proper conduct)						
8 Philosophy of life						
9 Ways of dealing with in-laws						
10 Amount of time spent together						

11. When disagreements arise, they usually result in:
 - a. husband giving in.
 - b. wife giving in.
 - c. agreement by mutual give and take.
12. Do you and your mate engage in outside interests together?
 - a. all of them.
 - b. some of them.
 - c. very few of them.
 - d. none of them.
13. In leisure time do you generally prefer:
 - a. to be "on the go."
 - b. to stay at home.
14. In leisure time does your mate generally prefer:
 - a. to be "on the go."
 - b. to stay at home.
15. Do you ever wish you had not married?
 - a. frequently
 - b. occasionally
 - c. rarely
 - d. never
16. If you had to live your life over, do you think you would:
 - a. marry the same person
 - b. marry a different person
 - c. not marry at all
17. Do you confide in your mate?
 - a. almost never
 - b. rarely
 - c. in most things
 - d. in everything

18. Below is a list of items which often cause difficulty in marriage. Check (X) any of the following items which you feel have caused difficulties in your marriage. Double check (XX) the one item which you feel has caused the greatest difficulty in your marriage. Answer each item in terms of your entire married life.

- ☐ a. disagreement over who will handle the money
- ☐ b. difficulty in deciding how to spend money
- ☐ c. mate's attempt to control my spending money
- ☐ d. mate's spending habits have lead to financial problems
- ☐ e. disagreement about which church to attend
- ☐ f. other religious differences
- ☐ g. different amusement interests
- ☐ h. constant bickering
- ☐ i. selfishness and lack of cooperation
- ☐ j. lack of companionship
- ☐ k. completing household tasks
- ☐ l. the way decisions are made when we have disagreed
- ☐ m. the way we handle differences
- ☐ n. disagreement about methods of birth control
- ☐ o. lack of mutual affection (no longer in love)
- ☐ p. unsatisfying sexual relations
- ☐ q. lack of mutual friends
- ☐ r. adultery
- ☐ s. mate paid attention to (became familiar with) another person
- ☐ t. interference of in-laws
- ☐ u. ill health
- ☐ v. differing desire to have children
- ☐ w. disagree over when to start a family
- ☐ x. unplanned pregnancy
- ☐ y. use of alcohol (drunkenness)
- ☐ z. use of drugs
- ☐ A. too much time spent working or studying
- ☐ B. service in the military
- ☐ C. spouse's career plans
- ☐ D. my career plans
- ☐ E. where to live

How many items listed above have you checked? _____

APPENDIX I

**EDMOND'S SCALE OF MARITAL CONVENTIONALIZATION
(RETITLED FOR THIS STUDY: SATISFACTION
IN MARRIAGE TEST)**

SATISFACTION IN MARRIAGE

Read each statement and decide whether it is true as applied to you, your mate, or your marriage. If it is true as applied to you, your mate, or your marriage circle the letter T. If it is false and it applies to you, your mate, or your marriage circle the letter F.

- T F 1. I confide in my mate about everything.
- T F 2. I don't think anyone could possibly be happier than my mate and I when we are with one another.
- T F 3. If my mate has any faults I am not aware of them.
- T F 4. I have known very little happiness in my marriage.
- T F 5. No one but my mate holds any attraction for me.
- T F 6. My mate completely understands and sympathizes with my every mood.
- T F 7. There are some things about my mate that I would change if I could.
- T F 8. Every new thing I have learned about my mate has pleased me.
- T F 9. My marriage is an unhappy one.
- T F 10. Once in a while I am not completely truthful with my mate.
- T F 11. I think my marriage is neither more nor less happy than most marriages.
- T F 12. My mate and I understand each other completely.
- T F 13. If every person in the world of the opposite sex had been available and willing to marry me I could not have made a better choice.
- T F 14. My marriage is a very happy one.
- T F 15. I believe our marriage is reasonably happy.
- T F 16. I might have been happier had I married somebody else.
- T F 17. My marriage could be happier than it is.

- T F 18. We sometimes get on each other's nerves.
- T F 19. We get angry with each other sometimes.
- T F 20. I don't think any couple could live together with greater harmony than my mate and I.
- T F 21. My marriage is not a perfect success.
- T F 22. There are times when I do not feel a great deal of love and affection for my mate.
- T F 23. My mate has all of the qualities I've always wanted in a mate.
- T F 24. I have some needs that are not being met by my marriage.
- T F 25. There are times when my mate does things that make me unhappy.
- T F 26. If we should encounter serious difficulties in our marriage I have no doubt that we would emerge happier than before.
- T F 27. I have never regretted my marriage, not even for a moment.
- T F 28. We are as well adjusted as any two persons in this world can be.
- T F 29. Although I am usually happy with my mate, he (she) occasionally makes me feel miserable.
- T F 30. I'm quite happily married.

APPENDIX J

**DESCRIPTION OF VARIABLES USED
IN DATA ANALYSIS**

DESCRIPTION OF VARIABLES USED IN DATA ANALYSIS

A. Independent Variables

1. Age: the averaged age of the couple being half the product of man's age plus woman's age.
2. Length of Acquaintanceship: mean of his and her estimates regarding how long they have known each other.
3. Length of Engagement: mean of his and her estimates regarding how long they have been engaged.
4. Education: mean of the number of years of education completed by man and woman.

B. Dichotomous Independent Variables

1. Religion: If both persons are of the same faith, scored as 0; if of different faiths, or one of them of no faith, scored as 1.
2. Happiness of Childhood: If both partners describe their childhoods as "very happy" or "happy," couple is scored as 1. All other combinations are scored as 0.
3. Happiness of Parents' Marriages: when both persons report that their parents marriage was "very happy" or "happy," scored as 1. All other combinations scored 0.
4. Parental Approval of Couple's Marriage: when all four parents approve, scored as 1; where there is any disapproval scored as 0.

C. Value of Index Scores

1. Financial Priorities Inventory Index: High score id desirable.
2. Marital Roles Inventory Index: Low score (low strain) is preferable.
3. Luscher Color Test Index: Low score desirable.
4. Color Prediction Index: Low score optimum.
5. Conventionalization Index: Low score preferred.
6. Conventionalization-Satisfaction Index. High score good.
7. Satisfaction Index: High score desirable.